

The symptoms, nature, cause and cure of a gonorrhoea / [W. Cockburn].

Contributors

Cockburn, W. (William), 1669-1739

Publication/Creation

London : G. Strahan, 1728.

Persistent URL

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/qmjguxgg>

License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
<https://wellcomecollection.org>



16457 48a

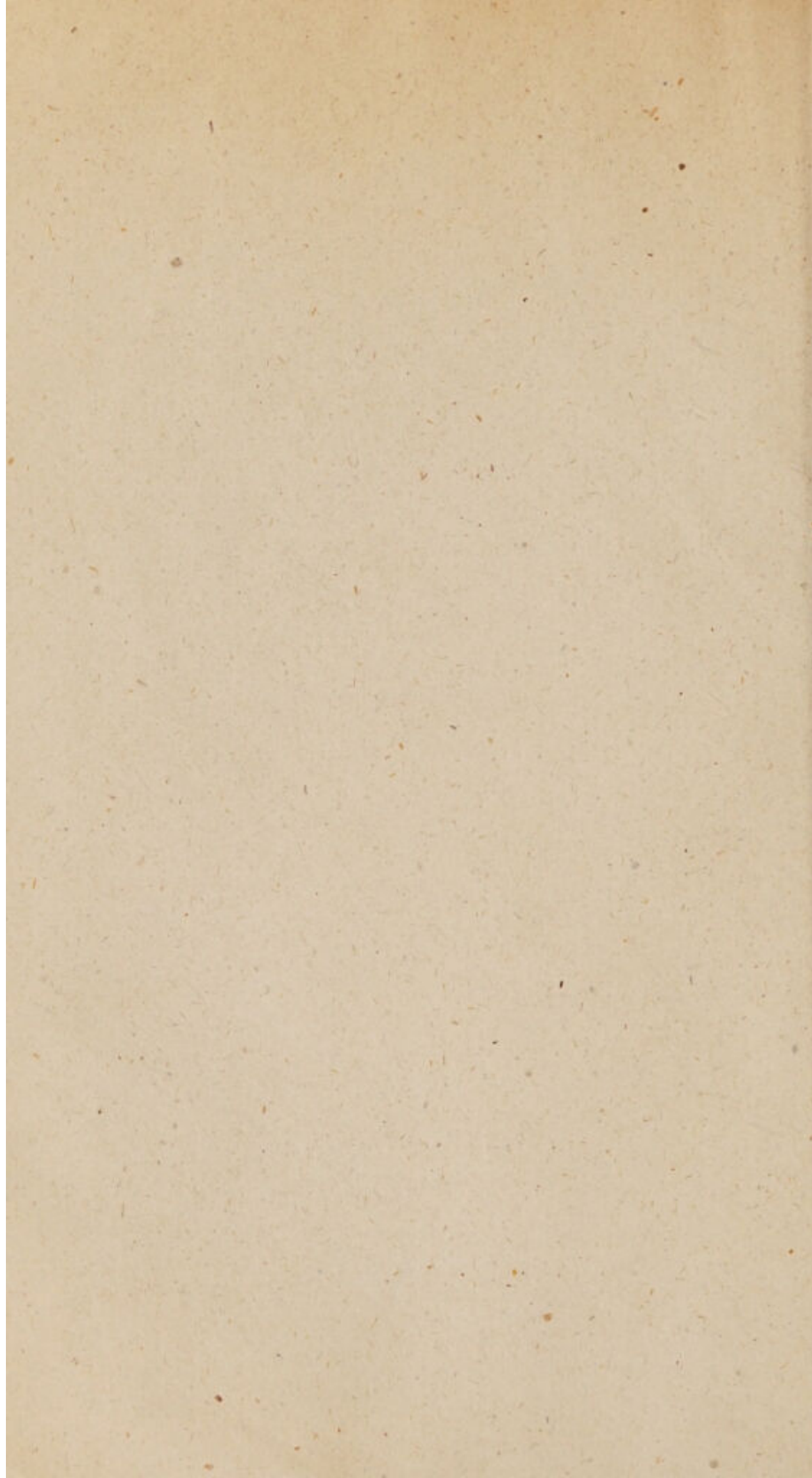
18204/B

2.100

F. IX. C
18

Bot.
H. V. Wellcome





THE
Symptoms, Nature, Cause,
AND
C U R E
OF A
G O N O R R H O E A.

By W. COCKBURN, M. D. Fellow of the
R. S. Of the College of Physicians in *London*,
and F. of the R. College of Physicians in *Edin-*
burgh.

The FOURTH EDITION with ADDITIONS.



L O N D O N :

Printed for G. STRAHAN, at the *Golden Ball* over
against the *Royal-Exchange*, Cornhil. MDCCXXVIII.

S S



May

15 16

7

31st

MAY

21

MAY

31st

MAY

31st

R
MAY



To the Learned

JOHN KEILL M.D.

*Savilian Professor of A-
stronomy in the Uni-
versity of Oxon, and
Fellow of the R. S.*

SIR,



NOTHING has been
more wanted, nor is
there any thing more
to be wished for, than
that we could arrive
at such a Perfection in Physick,
as to be able to distinguish with
A ^D some

DEDICATION.

some Certainty the Difference of Distempers in their Beginning, and that an happy Guess was not even at this Day so great a Part in the Character of a good Physician. Had Reason but once fixed some sure Mark upon every Disease, by which its Nature might be discerned upon the first Appearances, there would be no Danger of improper Prescriptions in the Beginning, no Fear of surprizing and unaccountable Symptoms in the Progress of the Distemper.

I believe it will easily be granted, that the nearer the Rules of Physick approach to the Evidence of Mathematical Demonstration, the more beneficial will they be to Mankind.

DEDICATION.

kind. The Mathematicks let in Light upon every Science, and it is by them only the difficult as well as the more easy *Phænomena* can be explained. The Diseases attended with the most obvious Symptoms, as a *Gonorrhœa*, the *Small-Pox*, and many others, lie in great Confusion amidst the Plainness of their Symptoms and daily Experience; but become plain and familiar under a rational and demonstrative Method. Wherefore, Sir, I could not so properly Dedicate my Labours in this kind to any as to you, whose Skill is so eminent both in the Mathematicks and Physick; and I only am desirous, for the Benefit of Mankind, that the latter may receive as great Improvements from my

DEDICATION.

Endeavours, as the former have already done from your Successes. Whatever Excellency appears in my Management of this Work, in great measure owes its Rise to the Advantages I have received from a long and happy Continuance of your Friendship and Conversation; we having been both led, as it were by a common Genius, into the same Method of thinking and Rules of Reasoning. This our long Acquaintance will excuse my addressing myself farther to you in this publick manner, and will make this acceptable to you as coming from a Friend. And therefore, instead of offering you any Complements in the usual Style of a Dedication, I shall proceed to discourse of something which

DEDICATION.

which I know will be more acceptable to you.

The first Consequence I will draw from the Account I have given of a *Gonorrhœa* is, that *the Symptoms of any other Disease being given, its Nature may be discovered in the very Method we found the Nature of a Gonorrhœa.* Now the great Advantage in finding the Nature of any one Disease is not confined to our Practising most exactly in that Disease: But Diseases have that surprizing Analogy to one another, that we cannot find the Nature of any one Disease, without the Nature of some other being made manifest thereby. So that a general Knowledge arises from a particular Inquiry, and we are

DEDICATION.

instructed from the Discovery of any one, in the Nature and most perfect Practice of many other Diseases.

The *Fluor Albus* is a notable Example of this Observation, for its Nature and the Method of its Practice were still more unknown than the Practice and Nature of a *Gonorrhœa*. Yet how plainly do they follow from the Account I give of a *Gonorrhœa*, without any Design of mine to reduce them under the same Observations, or to force any Alliance between them. After the same manner all the Diseases of the Guts flow from the *Lemma*, whereby I discover the Nature of a Looseness. And you know, that all the Diseases of the Skin are but

DEDICATION.

but one Corollary from my Doctrine of the *Small-Pox*. Thus harmonious and consistent with itself is Nature found in all our Discoveries.

These Advantages indeed are most obvious and unquestionable, in Diseases that most commonly occur; yet Diseases that appear more seldom and are unknown to many Physicians on that Account, notwithstanding their seeming Intricacy, are no less reducible to this Method. So that if new Diseases were to afflict Mankind, their Nature, and the best Method of curing them, would soon be made appear by recollecting and examining only their Symptoms. Whereas we find that for want of this Method, whole
6 Ages

DEDICATION.

Ages of Mortality have already
past under other Practices with-
out there having been any cer-
tain Rules established, or our
being apprized of what is be-
neficial or hurtful to such as la-
bour under the most common
Distempers.

By these very Steps we are
led to the Skill of *Preventing*
Diseases, an Art so considera-
ble that it has been the Endea-
vour of the greatest Physicians
in all Ages. *Hippocrates* values
himself particularly on this piece
of Knowledge. * *The foresee-*
ing a Disease, says he, is my
Invention, for Diseases do not
come upon Men of a sudden, but
being collected by degrees shew

* Lib. i. De Victus rat. pag. 34. Lib. iii. de Diætâ
pag. 369. Foef.

themselves

DEDICATION.

themselves afterwards in the Bulk. But the want of a right Method of Reasoning frustrated the Endeavours of those who attempted it, and left their Enquiries without a Foundation; so that they were not able to carry this desirable Art to any Perfection. On the other hand, *Anatomy* and the *Animal Oeconomy* furnish us with Symptoms antecedent to the *Laesa Officia*, or that the Functions of any Part are disordered; and therefore by the Rules of the foregoing Method, we are appriz'd of the *Seeds* of Diseases before they are perceived to hurt any Part of us, or we become sensible of a Disease growing on us, which is truly the *Hygiene* of *Hippocrates*, and of his Master *Herodicus*, or *Prodicus Selymbrianus*,

DEDICATION.

lymbrianus, and comprehends the *Prophylactical* and *Synteretical* Branches.

Now as the Nature of Rare and Nascent Diseases are equally to be discovered by their Symptoms, with the Nature of the most common Diseases; so it is a manifest Truth, that the Methods of curing them (which are always best taken from their Nature) become more plain and obvious, the more direct Views we have through the Progress of the Cure.

What is still more wonderful, this Method leads us into the *Nature* and *Power* of Medicines, after it has opened to us the Nature of Diseases. For what is the *Virtue* or *Faculty* of
any

DEDICATION.

any *Medicine* besides its power of *eradicating* the immediate Cause of a Disease, which Effect is discovered from knowing first the Nature of the Disease. What are the different *Powers* and *Forces* of Medicines, but the different Degrees of the same *Virtue* thus discovered? From whence we consequently have the *Direct* and *Indirect* Actions of Medicines with their *Positive* and *Comparative* Powers, which is the last Improvement humane Reason can attempt.

A few dexterous Observations made this way, and faithfully related, would quickly bring Physick to its utmost Perfection. Whereas the indefatigable Industry of Men about
obvious

DEDICATION.

obvious Qualities, such as *Colour, Taste, Touch, and Smell*; nay even their Searches by Chymical Experiments likewise have only been able to discover some few Properties that quickly destroyed the various *Hypotheses* which first set them on foot. And if an Universal Medicine were to be found by a Method of Qualities, it is plainly subject to the foregoing Methods, as to the *Time* especially, and the *Quantity* to be given. So that Medicines, after all the laborious Application of single and united Endeavours, remain altogether in the same uncertain State and Condition *Celsus* complained of in his Days.
“ * *His autem omnibus*, says he,

* Cap. xxxiii. lib. ii. paragr. ult.

“ *simpli-*

DEDICATION.

“ *simplicibus & permixtis variè*
“ *utuntur Medici, ut magis quid*
“ *quisque persuaserit sibi, ap-*
“ *pareat; quam quid eviden-*
“ *ter compererit.*

The Errors in the Practice of Physick that flow from this Defect of Knowledge, are too many to be particularly insisted upon at present, and have too often occurred to your Observation in the World to be offered to you now; and therefore I will only observe, that human Reason is not of greater Use in any part of humane Life, than it is in the Practice of Physick, since by it we discover our *Diseases*, the *Designs* of *Curing* them, the *Forces* of our Medicines, and the most proper

DEDICATION.

proper *Times* and *Ways* of administering them, and is our only Guide in the Practice of Medicine. I am with Respect,

SIR,

Your most Faithful

Humble Servant,

W. COCKBURN.



T H E
CONTENTS.

C H A P. I.

W HY this <i>Disease</i> is called a <i>Gonorrhæa</i> . Page 1	<i>rhæa</i> was known to the first Writers on the <i>Veneræal Disease</i> . p. 7
Its Description. 2	The several <i>Hypotheses</i> of
The <i>Fluor Albus</i> and <i>Gonorrhæa</i> . 6	Authors for explaining the <i>Symptoms</i> of a
How far a <i>Virulent Gonorrhæa</i> .	<i>Gonorrhæa</i> . 9

C H A P. II.

T HE <i>Parts</i> supposed to be the <i>Seat</i> of a <i>Gonorrhæa</i> . p. 11	penings into it. <i>ibid.</i>
The <i>Vagina</i> and the O-	The Practice of <i>Dilating Instruments</i> in laying
	Women is very Dan- b gerous,

The CONTENTS.

gerous, and an Imposition. p. 13 This confirmed by the Experience of Dr. De- <i>ventre.</i> 14 The <i>Prepuce</i> and <i>Frænum.</i> 15 The <i>Glans</i> better and more	truly described. <i>ibid.</i> The <i>Urethra</i> with its two foldings. p. 18 The Openings into it, or its <i>Lacunæ.</i> <i>ibid.</i> The Figure explaining my <i>Lacunæ.</i> 35
---	---

C H A P. III.

THE <i>Prostatæ, Vesiculæ Seminales</i>, or Parts beyond them, are not the Original Seat of a <i>Gonorrhæa.</i> p. 41 The <i>Prostatæ</i> are too remote. <i>ibid.</i> The <i>Infecting</i> Matter is not impelled with a sufficient Velocity to reach these Parts. 42 Nor could it produce a <i>Gonorrhæa</i> if it reached them. 43 No Fermentation of any Liquor can occasion a <i>Gonorrhæa.</i> 45 Experiments confirming these Arguments. <i>ibid.</i>	An Objection to the third Experiment answered. p. 50 The Practices for a <i>Gonorrhæa</i> agree with the foregoing Doctrine. 51 The <i>Prostatæ</i> and <i>Seed-Bladders</i> are sometimes affected with the Matter of a <i>Gonorrhæa.</i> 52 Arguments alledged by Authors for placing a <i>Gonorrhæa</i> in the <i>Prostatæ</i> and <i>Vesiculæ Seminales.</i> <i>ibid.</i> Prove nothing to the Purpose. 56
---	--

The CONTENTS.

CHAP. IV.

THE *Seat* of a *Gonor-*
rhæa in both Sexes:

The *Nature* of the
Matter, and *Cause* of
its Quantity. p. 60

The *Seat* of a *Gonorrhæa*.
61

The *Matter* of a *Gonor-*
rhæa is not *Pus*. 65

No Vestige of a *Gonor-*
rhæa to be found on a
dead Man. 68

The true *Matter* of a *Go-*
norrhæa. 71

As great a quantity may
be discharged from the

Lacunæ as ever was ob-
served in any *Gonor-*
rhæa. p. 73

How Men communicate
their Infection to Wo-
men without emitting
Seed. 80

The surprizing Quan-
tity of Matter obvious
from the *Fluor Albus*.
ibid.

Fernelius gives the Do-
ctrine of ancient Phy-
sicians of forming a
Gonorrhæa. 82

CHAP. V.

THE Acrimonious
Matter produces
a *Gonorrhæa* in both
Sexes. p. 83

The *Nature* of the Acri-
mony. ibid.

And compared with o-
ther Acrimonious Li-

quors. p. 84

How a *Gonorrhæa* is pro-
duced. 86

The Liquor of the *Lacunæ*
discharged in an extra-
ordinary quantity, be-
cause of a sharpness of
the Blood. 89

b 2

History

The CONTENTS.

History II. p. 91 The different quantity of Matter for producing a <i>Gonorrhœa</i>, and making a <i>Shanker</i>. 95 An Observation confirming the preceding Opinion. <i>ibid.</i> A second Observation altogether unaccountable on any other Opinion. 97 Why the Running is <i>Continual</i> and <i>White</i>. 99	Why it is <i>Yellow</i> and <i>Green</i>. p. 100 A Running begins the sooner for the greatness of the Acrimony. 103 Other Corollaries shewing different Appearances according to the Degrees of the Sharpness. 104 Why the Running is without <i>Pleasure</i> or an <i>Erection</i>. 105
--	--

C H A P. VI.

OF the Sharpness and Pain in making Water. p. 107 Why the Pain in making Water. 108 How the Confusion of the Heat of Urine with this Pain was occasioned. <i>ibid.</i> The first and last Drops	of Urine make the greatest Pain. p. 111 The Smart in making Water passes for a Disease among <i>French</i> Authors distinct from a <i>Gonorrhœa</i>. 112 <i>Blegny</i> and <i>Verduc</i> considered. 113
---	--

The CONTENTS.

CH A P. VII.

O F the Binding Pain in Erection. p. 117	<i>stata.</i> p. 119
A Corollary shewing the Place of the Hurt. 119	The Inflammation of the Glans. 121
Another Corollary prov- ing that the Running is not from the <i>Pro-</i>	Why the Gaping of the Urethra. 122
	The Inflammation of the <i>Frænum.</i> 123

CH A P. VIII.

O F <i>Shankers</i> and Cry- <i>stallins.</i> p. 124	find which are Pocky and which not. 128
The Nature of <i>Shankers.</i> 125	<i>Blegny</i> was sensible of dif- ferent <i>Shankers</i> , but could not distinguish between them. <i>ibid.</i>
Who most easily take a <i>Shanker.</i> 127	The Nature of <i>Crystal-</i> <i>lins.</i> 129
How we may distinguish between <i>Shankers</i> , and	

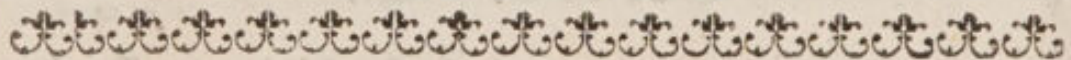
CH A P. IX.

O F the <i>Phimosis</i> and <i>Periphimosis.</i> p. 132	How they are produ- ced. p. 132
What a <i>Phimosis</i> and <i>Pe-</i> <i>riphimosis</i> are. <i>ibid.</i>	A <i>Phimosis</i> by the Small- Pox. 134
	b 3 The

The CONTENTS.

The CONCLUSION.

WHY Men catch a <i>Gonorrhæa</i> more easily than Women. p. 136	determine whether Wo- men have the <i>Whites</i> , or a <i>Gonorrhæa</i> . p. 141
The Difference between a <i>Fluor Albus</i> and a <i>Gonorrhæa</i> . 140	Baglivi's Reasoning false. <i>ibid.</i>
The Reason of the first. 141	There is not any Symp- tom whereby a <i>Gonor- rhæa</i> can be known from a <i>Fluor Albus</i> .
Why it is so difficult to	142



PART II.

CHAP. I.

THE general Design in curing a <i>Gonor- rhæa</i> , with a particular Account of the <i>Direct Method</i> . p. 144	fible. p. 146
A <i>Gonorrhæa</i> is cured by destroying the Sharp- ness, or Running off the Corruption. 145	Mischiefs done by Injec- tions prove the Possibi- lity of curing by Inje- ctions. 147
The Method of destroy- ing the Sharpness pos-	The Power of my Inje- ction upon the Matter of a <i>Gonorrhæa</i> . 150
	It is very safe. 151
	The Injection cures most Cases of the <i>Whites</i> . 154

CHAP.

The CONTENTS.

CHAP. II.

T HE Indirect Method by increasing the Running. <i>p.</i> 155	More particularly, why they used <i>Cassia</i> . <i>p.</i> 159
What were the Reasons which first induced Physicians to administer <i>Purging</i> , <i>Diuretick</i> , <i>Astringent</i> and <i>Balsamick</i> Medicines. 156	The Reasons that seem to move Modern Physicians to the same Practice. 162
	<i>Freind's</i> Account false 163

CHAP. III.

H OW Purging Medicines cure a <i>Gonorrhœa</i> . §. I. <i>p.</i> 166	<i>rhages</i> , and stop bleeding when outwardly apply'd. <i>p.</i> 170
Purging Medicines do not affect a <i>Gonorrhœa</i> directly. 167	All Purging Medicines are not equally to be used in curing a <i>Gonorrhœa</i> . <i>ibid</i>
The general Action of Purging Medicines. 169	The Hurt ensuing the Practice by Purging. 171
Why some Purging Medicines, given inwardly, occasion <i>Hæmor-</i>	Forms of Purging Medicines. <i>ibid</i> ,

The CONTENTS.

S E C T. II.

T HE good and hurt done by <i>Astringent</i> Medicines in the Cure of a <i>Gonorrhœa</i> . p. 175	vatories. p. 178
<i>Astringent</i> Medicines used in all great Evacuati- ons. 176	Their Effect in stopping a <i>Gonorrhœa</i> altogether or in part. <i>ibid.</i>
Tho' they sometimes en- crease them. <i>ibid.</i>	The Running may be con- tinued by <i>Astringent</i> Medicines. 179
How they cure a <i>Gonor- rhœa</i> . 177	As also the Pain in ma- king Water. <i>ibid.</i>
They have no power o- ver Liquors in Refer-	The <i>Astringents</i> recom- mended by <i>Bernardinus</i> <i>Tomitanus</i> . 180
	Many other Forms. <i>ibid.</i>

S E C T. III.

H <i>ealing</i> or <i>Balsamick</i> Medicines. p. 185	Medicines. p. 186
A supposed Ulcer in the <i>Parastatæ</i> , or elsewhere induced ancient and modern Physicians to use <i>Balsamick</i> or <i>Healing</i>	They have no Effect dif- ferent from <i>Astringents</i> . <i>ibid.</i>
	Forms of Healing Medi- cines. 188
	<i>Wall's</i> Electuary. 189

SECT.

The CONTENTS.

S E C T. IV.

- D**iuretick Medicines for curing a *Gonorrhœa*. p. 191
- Making a greater quantity of Water does not affect the Sharpness of the Running. 192
- Injecting fair Water has the same Effect as *Diuretick* Medicines. 193
- The Operation of *Diureticks* is contrary to the *Hypothesis* of those that practice them. 194
- Which is the Reason that they are of no manner of use for curing a *Gonorrhœa* in *Women*. *ibid.*
- Great Misfortunes attend a long Use of *Diureticks*. 195
- As the *Vesicæ Pfora* of *Hippocrates*. *ibid.*
- Pain in making Water. *ib.*
- A Suppression of Urine. *ibid.*
- So great as to require Bathing, and often the *Punctura Perinæi*. *ibid.*
- Forms of *Diuretick* Medicines. p. 198
- More powerful *Diureticks* administered to render their *Practice* more successful. 200
- But their Success is due to their *Stimulating*, not their provoking Water more powerfully. 201
- They fell into disuse because of Pain that attends them. *ibid.*
- And were render'd useless by *Correcting* their *Stimulus*. *ibid.*
- The Form of the *Tincture* of *Cantharides*. 203
- It was communicated to *Thomas Bartholinus* for the Stone. *ibid.*
- Some modern *Corrections* of *Cantharides*. *ibid.*
- Without any Judgment, and therefore useless. *ibid.*
- Galen's* Account of first using *Cantharides* as *Diureticks*.

The CONTENTS.

<i>Diureticks.</i> p. 205 Ancient Physicians first prescribed <i>Diureticks.</i> 206 And mixed them with <i>Specificks</i> for <i>Suppressing</i> an extraordinary <i>Efflux of Seed.</i> <i>ibid.</i> The <i>Diuretick Ptisans</i> of the <i>Moderns</i> shew their <i>Original</i>, by being mix-	ed with the mentioned <i>Specificks.</i> p. 206 The <i>Syrup of Agnus Castus</i> is only a <i>Collection</i> of those <i>Specificks</i>, and first prepared by <i>Trajanus.</i> 206 My <i>Vindication</i> for having charged the common <i>Practices</i> with great uncertainty. 207
---	---

C H A P. III.

HOW we may ease the Pain in making <i>Water.</i> p. 210 The rendring the <i>Water</i> less <i>Salt</i>, or defending the <i>Urethra</i> against its <i>Saltiness</i> are the only means to ease the Pain. 211 From hence we have the Reason why no Pain is felt in the first three or four Days of a <i>Gonorrhœa.</i> 212 Why the Practice of <i>Authors</i>, for the Heat of	<i>Urine</i>, has been successful, though their <i>Hypothesis</i> about it is false. p. 212 The Misfortunes of Bleeding practised on the same Mistake. 214 Forms of Medicines that ease the Heat of <i>Urine.</i> 215 Bathing of great use in remedying this Heat. 218 To what degree of Warmth these Baths are to be made. 219
---	--

CH A P.

The CONTENTS.

CHAP. IV.

H OW to relieve the Cording Pain. <i>p.</i> 220	being corroded, or pre- venting an Erection.
Which is done by pre- serving the <i>Urethra</i> from	<i>ibid.</i>
	The <i>Forms.</i> 222

CHAP. V.

T HE Cure of <i>Shan-</i> <i>kers.</i> <i>p.</i> 223	Letter with this Ac- count. <i>p.</i> 233
All <i>Shankers</i> first to be cured by Applications.	Objections against any Discovery made by this Ointment answered.
<i>ibid.</i>	235
<i>Escharoticks</i> the only known Remedies for <i>Shankers.</i> 224	Proved that I did not take it from <i>Faloppius</i> , and that it is not so much as an Improve- ment upon his, but a true Invention. Doctor <i>Freind</i> the Inventor of this false Report. 236
The Cure by <i>Escharoticks</i> long and painful. 225	He alledges Doctor <i>Mead</i> for a Voucher: though there is no such Oynt- ment in <i>Faloppius.</i> 239
<i>Forms</i> of <i>Escharoticks</i> , and sharp Medicines. 227	The Quackery of some Physicians. 241
<i>Shankers</i> are very long in corrupting the <i>Blood.</i> 230	
The Cure of <i>Shankers</i> by dissolving them. 232	
This Ointment dissolves the <i>Crab-Yaws</i> like- wise. 233	
My Cousin Dr. <i>Cockburn's</i>	

The CONTENTS.

CHAP. VI.

THE Cure of <i>Crystallins</i> .	p. 242	Etice confirmed by Experience.	p. 244
The <i>Crystallins</i> are that kind of <i>Caries</i> called <i>Taroli</i> by Italian Physicians, who writ the first and best on the Pox.	<i>ibid.</i>	The <i>Crystallins</i> nothing so dangerous as represented.	<i>ibid.</i>
Their Method of Cure.	243	<i>Musitanus</i> recommends the Spirit of Tobacco.	246
The goodness of the Practice confirmed by Experience.		<i>Forms</i> of Medicines for curing <i>Crystallins</i> .	248

CHAP. VII.

THE Cure of a <i>Phimosis</i> and <i>Periphi-mosis</i> .	p. 249	<i>Forms</i> of Suppurating and Discussing Medicines.	252
The Designs of Curing them.	250	The <i>Phimosis</i> in Women.	254
Empirical Medicines.	251		

APPENDIX.

THE Symptoms not sufficiently observed, and some never yet explained.	p. 256
3	Great

The CONTENTS.

Great Judgment required in those that Practice for the <i>Gonorrhœa</i> . p. 257	The Reason of all the Dif- ficulty in the Cure. p. 258
--	--

C H A P. VIII.

THE <i>Algedo</i>; or a Running stopping in the Beginning. p. 260 <i>Musitanus</i> had a View of this Symptom, but he did not know where to place it. <i>ibid.</i> How it is formed. 261 An Explanation of the Symptoms that are a- long with an <i>Algedo</i>. 262	The Account of a very good Practitioner of the Danger that attends a slow Running. p. 267 The Method of curing an <i>Algedo</i>. 269 History I. Of the Cure of an <i>Algedo</i>. 270 History II. 272 History III. 277
---	--

C H A P. IX.

Of the Swelling of the Testicles.

THE Swelling of the <i>Testicles</i> was never explained upon any <i>Hypo- thesis</i>, and my Theo- ry seemed incapable to give the wanted Ex- planation. p. 280. A farther Account of the	Parts. p. 281 A better Account of the Structure of a <i>Testicle</i>. <i>ibid.</i> And of the <i>Penis</i>. 283 The Cause of the Swel- ling of the <i>Testicle</i>. 284 Why Balsamick and A- stringent
--	---

The CONTENTS.

stringent Medicines produce the Swelling. p. 286 Why Purging and Diure- tick Medicines likewise produce it. 287. All the Symptoms are explained without hav- ing any regard to the <i>Prostata</i> . 289 No affection of the <i>Pro-</i> <i>stata</i> can produce the Swelling. 291 An Argument from Ex- perience proving it. <i>ibid.</i> Another from the Stru- cture and Seat of the	<i>Prostata</i> . p. 293 Both which Arguments, and the foregoing Ex- planation, confirm'd by an Experiment. <i>ibid.</i> The Account Authors give of the Swelling of a <i>Testicle</i> . 294 This Account very faul- ty. 295 <i>Musitanus</i> is sensible of the Defect of all former Accounts. 296 The true Design of curing a Swelling of the <i>Testi-</i> <i>cles</i> . 298 The Practice. 300
--	---

C H A P. X.

Of a Gleet.

W HAT a <i>Gleet</i> is, and what deno- minates it. p. 304 The Nature of a <i>Gleet</i> . 305 The different Sorts. 306 How they are formed by not understanding the due Circumstances of a	<i>Gonorrhæa</i> , and the Do- ses of Medicines that cure it. p. 307 The Marks of a speedy Cure of a <i>Gonorrhæa</i> a- mong Surgeons very false. 311 The Indication for curing <i>Gleets</i> . 312
--	--

CHAP,

The CONTENTS.

CHAP. XI.

Of a Caruncle or Carnosity.

- W**HAT is commonly supposed to be a *Carnosity*, and what it is truly. *p.* 314
- How the Membranous Coat of the *Urethra* thickens. 315
- The Practice by Diureticks is the general Cause of *Carnosities*. 317
- The common Place of *Carnosities*. *ibid.*
- The Callosity of Membranes upon Account of an Inflammation was observed by *Aretæus* and Mr. *Ruysch.* *p.* 318
- A farther Confirmation by opening Bodies of the Dead with a *Carnosity*. 319
- The Design we ought to have in curing a *Carnosity* very obvious, but the Cure is very difficult. 322
- A Case of what was called a *Carnosity*. 324
-

CHAP. XII.

- T**HE Substance of all that has been discovered made plain to the lowest Capacity. 328





THE
NATURE, CAUSE, &c.
OF A
Virulent Gonorrhœa.



CHAP. I.
The DESCRIPTION of a
GONORRHOEA.



Gonorrhœa, the Branch of the Venereal Disease under our present Consideration, so much resembles the *Running Issue out of the Flesh* plainly described in the * Scriptures, which are far more early than any Record of Physick, that it bears the name

Why this Disease is call'd a Gonorrhœa.

* *Levit. xv. 2, 3, 4, 5.*

The DESCRIPTION

given that *Issue* by ancient Greek Physicians, as is imply'd in the word *Gonorrhæa*. But their difference is very great, our present *Gonorrhæa* being *Infectious*; and communicable by either of the Sexes to the other; besides its being attended with many *dire* Symptoms, which soon made it to be distinguished by the Appellation of a *Filthy* or *Virulent Gonorrhæa*.

Its Description. The *Virulent Gonorrhæa* shows itself in the Discharge of a *whitish, yellow, or green Liquor*, that is made *constantly* out of the *Penis* *with, or without, an Erection* of that Member: As also from the *Vagina* of a *Woman*; without any *Sense of Pleasure*, in either of the Sexes. The *Quantity* of this Efflux is much the *same*, whether the infected Person is *asleep* or *awake*.

In a little time this *Virulent Liquor* *corrodes* the *Passages* of the *Penis* and *Vagina* it runs over, and excites so great a *Sharpness* in making Water, that many Physicians, at first, suspected rather the *Stone* in the *Bladder* than any *Excoriation* in these *Passages*; till farther Experience taught them how to distinguish these

these Diseases by Symptoms, they afterwards found peculiar to each of the Distempers.

In the Progress of the Disease Men are afflicted with a violent, and unusual, Pain; when the *Penis* is erected; as if that Member was strongly squeez'd together, by something without it; or, as if it were *tied* hard round with a *Cord*: not as if the Parts of the *Penis* were divided and torn asunder, by the Inflation and Distention of the Part. This feeling in the *Penis*, as if it was *Corded*, gave occasion to the *French* of expressing this Symptom, and of their calling it a *Cordè*; which Expression and Name we retain.

Such Affections are not confined to the *Urethra* and *Vagina*; but every other part smarts for the Sharpness of the Liquor that runs over it. On this account we find the *Frænum* and *Glans* inflam'd; by which Inflammation, and that of the *Urethra*, the *Glans* is so thickned that the *Urethra* is not shut, but it makes an ugly opening with thick Lips: The *Glans* likewise is drawn down towards the *Perinæum*, by the *Frænum* being shortned with its Inflammation.

The DESCRIPTION

The corrupted Matter, communicated in *Coition*, falling on the *Glans* and *Fore-skin*, or on the Entering into the *Vagina*, frequently produces a *hard* and crusty *Scab*; though that on the *Fore-skin* is flat, and the most callous: The like *Scab* is often occasion'd on any of these Parts, after the Discharge of corrupted Matter has appear'd for some considerable time.

This crusty *Sore*, from the resemblance it has, sometimes, to a *Cancer*, is by the *French* call'd a *Chancre*; and we, from them, call it a *Shanker*, as is plain from the manner this word is pronounced in both Countries. The *Shanker*, whether it afflicts the *Glans*, or *Prepuce*, is seldom ever without a very great Thickness of the last of these parts; which is often so great, as to hinder its passing backwards and forwards on the *Glans*: for which reason, the *Prepuce* is either contracted over the *Glans*, like a Purse; and thus hinders its returning backwards, and uncovering the *Glans*; or else the *Fore-skin* choaks over the tendinous end of the *Penis*, and sticks so fast between it and the *Glans*, that it cannot a-

gain

gain be brought over it. The first of these grievous Affections was call'd a *Phimosis*, by the *Greek* Physicians; and the last a * *Periphimosis*, or a *Periepiphimosis*; which Terms aptly expressing these Affections of the *Prepuce*, have always been retain'd by *Latin*, and other Physicians.

Besides the mention'd Affliction of the *Fore-skin*, *Phlyctenæ* or *Tumors*, fill'd with a *clear, pellucid Water*, have been found upon it; which, on account of their shining and transplendency, are call'd *Crystrallins*; because, like *Crystal*, they are transparent. Hereafter it will appear, how far they are to be reckon'd among the Symptoms of the *Gonorrhœa*, or *Lues Venerea*, how constantly soever they have stood among that number.

The Description I have given of a Virulent *Gonorrhœa* will be found to be very genuine, by its conformity to whatever happens to Men and Women infected with that Disease, and as far as the different parts affected can admit of. We have seen, that the corrupted Liquor, running out of the *Urethra*, and about

* Finition. med. pag. 49. Junt.

the *Prepuce*, *Glans*, and *Frænum* affects these parts after various manners: and the like corrupted Liquor, running out of the *Vagina*, excoriates its *Sphincter*, and produces a *Heat* and *Sharpness* of *Urine*; with hard and crusty Scabs, or *Shankers*. In effect, there is no difference in the suffering of the Sexes; but that Men catch the Distemper the most easily, and that Women are most hard to be cured.

*The Whites
and Gonorrhœa.*

Women, indeed, are often affected with another Disease; which, by its Symptoms, is hardly distinguish'd from a *Gonorrhœa*; and yet as the one is never owing to *Coition*, and requires a very different Method of Cure; the Virtue, as well as the Health, of the fair Sex require these Diseases to be very well distinguished, both on account of their Honour, and their Safety. In the *Fluor Albus*, the *Running* is of a Liquor sometimes *White*, at times *Yellow*, and sometimes *Green*; which is sharp, and excoriates the Parts, and is accompany'd with a Sharpness of *Urine*; upon the account of these Symptoms it is not to be distinguished from the Virulent *Gonorrhœa*: For this reason Physicians have zealously wished to

to be able to determine between the real Existence of these two Diseases; but the Difference has been so minute, that they never could be distinguish'd by any manner of Observation; and this Difference, like all other in things that very much resemble one another, must always be settled by our Reason, or by that directing our Experience. Hereafter it will appear, wherein their true Difference consists, and that no single, distinguishing, and Pathognomonick-Symptom of them is for ever to be expected.

The foregoing Description of the Virulent *Gonorrhæa* is very simple; by no means encumbered with any Symptoms of the *Pox*, or of any other Disease, that can obscure it; though we find in Physick Books very confused Accounts given of it; which perplex the Method of Cure both of the *Lues* and *Gonorrhæa*. This Obscurity was pardonable in the first Practisers, the Disease being very new, and that it had no Analogy with any other. Some of them * did not distin-

* Sebast. Aquilanus, Nic. Leonicensus, Nic. Massa, Natal. Montefaurus, Anton. Scanarolus, Jac. Cataneus, Joan. Benedictus, Hieronym. Fracastorius, &c. ad Anton. Musam Brasavolam.

guish the *Gonorrhœa* for the first forty Years, and others † spoke so doubtfully of it, that we can hardly affirm, that they knew more of it than that it was supposed to be a Symptom of the *Pox*; the ‡ rest plainly asserting the *Gonorrhœa* a *Follower*, not a *Forerunner* of it, arising from a *Corruption* of the *Seed*, which occasion'd this Efflux of it in great abundance. Thus we might conclude from this Account, that the *Pox* had been convey'd in former Ages, after a very different manner to what it is at present; if the Observations of these Authors are to be depended upon, or that we might imagine them to be made in their proper Circumstances.

But this Obscurity being only for forty Years, and we find the manner of conveying these Diseases very constant and distinct ever since that time: The *Gonorrhœa* from an impure Coition, as has been said, and the *Pox* from it, or a concomitant *Shanker* ill treated; we must believe that some Difficulty in apprehending so new and dreadful a Distem-

† Gabr. Falloppius, cap. 86. & cap. 100.

‡ Anton. Musa, Bernhard. Tomitanus, Prosp. Bargaruccius, Alex. Trajanus Petronius, J. Fernehus, Leonard. Botallus, Guil. Rondeletius, &c.

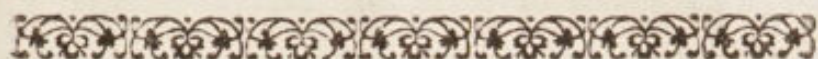
per, or at least of explaining its Appearances, is the true Reason why those Physicians were possessed with so many Doubts, and found it so difficult to transmit their Observations to Posterity. This Obscurity is not altogether vanished, but the Opinions of those Authors continue to have some Influence on the Physicians at this time, as will appear in the Course of our Inquiry.

It plainly follows, from the foremen-
 tioned Account, that the Matter of a
 Virulent *Gonorrhœa* is, either a *Corrup-*
tion of Seed, as all ancient Physicians
 who have made any mention of a *Go-*
norrhœa did suppose, and the greatest
 part of the modern believe: Or else it must
 be *Pus*, *Matter*, or *Quittor* bred in some
 place where the communicated Cause
 can operate. Or it must be a *Corruption*
 of some *Liquors naturally prepared*, and
separated in such Places, or the *Matter*
 of an *Ulcer* joined with this. Now in
 order to discover which of all these this
Matter of a *Gonorrhœa* may be; as al-
 so if any Places are *exulcerated*, or do
 otherwise contribute to this Supply; or
 how the *Contagion* may *afterwards*
 spread from the Place *first* affected; it is
 necessary

Several Hypo-
theses alledg'd
to explain the
Gonorrhœa.

necessary to give some general account of the Parts, where this Distemper may possibly be situated; it being reasonable to think, that we may remove such Difficulties by knowing the *Frame*, the *Use* of, and *Passage* to them. Because if some *supposed* Parts are not capable to give this *Supply*; or others, that might give it, cannot be *reached* by the Contagion, especially at the beginning; it is manifest that they do not furnish the *Matter* of the *Running*, howsoever promising they may be. And such *Parts* must be found, that can both *furnish* the Matter, and are near enough to be infected. Wherefore our next step shall be to give an Account of the Parts; and that with all possible Modesty.





C H A P. II.

The Parts supposed to be concerned as the Seat of a Gonorrhœa.

THE several Suppositions of Physicians, mentioned in the foregoing Chapter, direct us to those Parts that seem any way concerned in the time of a *Gonorrhœa*; which are either they that make the Seed, they that keep it, or they that carry it off. But as none that has the least Interest in this Inquiry, wants any Information, about the outward Figure of the Parts of Generation in both Sexes; I will insist more particularly on their inward Structure, which are not so obvious, and yet give great Light in the present Discovery.

And first the *Vagina* of Women is *The Vagina.* particularly to be considered; because it may have a greater Concern in the Course of this Disease, than it is generally believed to have. It is made capacious

acious enough for admitting the *Penis* of a Man, and excluding the *Fœtus* in every Woman fit for Generation; tho' the Cavity of their Womb is ever so narrow. Its *inward* Substance is *Nervous*, its *outward* a *loose* Membrane, with some *fleshy Fibres* running along it.

Openings into
the Vagina.

There are many small *Canals* found in the *Vagina*, but the most and the largest of them are about its lower Parts, where the Urinary Passage opens into it. Out of these Canals flows a quantity of *slimy Serum* sufficient to moisten these Parts, and to defend them from the Acrimony of the Urine; which Liquor, sometimes, darts abundantly out of the *Pudenda* in time of Coition; and was commonly reputed the Seed of a Woman, but without any good Reason.

The Ducts that lie between the *Sphincter* of the *Urethra* and the inner Membrane of the *Vagina* have been longest known, and were called *Lacunæ*, by *de Graaf*, and the rest equally the same Name, shall hereafter be called *Lacunæ*.

The

The *Vagina* has a sort of *Sphincter Muscle*; which, being situated a little lower than the *Clitoris*, serves to contract its opening.

This Description of the *Composition, Form* and *Use* of the *Vagina* seems to be sufficient for the present purpose, and I need only to mention the *Lips, Nymphae* and *Clitoris*, in order to explain the Symptoms that affect them, in the course of this Disease; it being improper to say more on this Subject than what Necessity requires.

I shall only observe, that all the Use of dilating Instruments, in the Practice of Midwifry, is with respect to this *Sphincter Muscle* only; because they are not of any use for dilating the *Womb*, and the *Vagina* wants no such dilatation. But as the Practice of these Instruments is not only useless, but dangerous; and as they that use them either deceive themselves, or would deceive others, I shall forbear saying more of them at present; especially since the Shops of Artisans might supply us with many; if any such Instruments were found of any real Use. Dilating Instruments a Deceit. This

This Observation is absolutely true from the Structure of these Parts; but as every Truth has a new Confirmation given it, when it is drawn from a different kind of Reasoning, or Observation; so this is confirmed by the Experience of an excellent Practitioner in Midwifry. It will be sufficient to repeat his Opinion on this Subject, desiring the Book may be considered by those, who would know more of this Matter. * *Former Physicians*, says he, *killed many more Children than they ever saved, by their Openers of the Womb, Hooks, and other extraordinary Instruments.*

But to proceed; we will next describe the Parts of Generation in Men, that are supposed to be first, and chiefly affected in a *Gonorrhœa*: And because some suppose the *Virulent Liquor* to flow from the *Prostatæ* and *Seed-Bladders* through the *Urethra*; we will more particularly observe what appears in dissecting those Parts.

* Pag. 273. *Append. oper. Chyrug. c. de Ventre.*

The Parts of the *Penis*, commonly affected, in the Course of the Distemper, are the *Prepuce*, *Frænum*, *Glans*, and *Urethra*. The *Prepuce* is compos'd of a The Prepuce. doubling of the Skin of the *Penis*, and is easily pushed backwards, and as easily returns forwards by its natural Structure, and the help of the *Frænum*. Its Use is to cover the *Glans*, and thereby to preserve the exquisite Sense of Feeling in that Part.

The *Frænum* is nothing else but the The Frænum. outward Membrane of the *Glans*, which is double in this Part; in which there is a *Cavity*, wherein this *Ligament* moves.

The *Glans* is the most extream Part The Glans. of the *Penis*, and is of a very particular Substance; being neither a continuation of the *Urethra*, nor of the *Cavernous Bodies*, (as every Anatomist has hitherto believ'd it to be) but is affixed to the *Cavernous Bodies* by a slender, long, *Ligament*; which *Ligament* is compos'd of the termination of the Fibres that make the Coats of these Bodies: So that when the *Urethra* is removed from the *Glans*, and this sticks only to the *Ligament*; it very much resembles

resembles a Mushrome sticking to its Stalk. The beginning of the *Glans* is thicker than the Part of it that joins the *Penis*; but it is thinner, and sharper, at its end: Its Membranes are thin and tender, because of the extraordinary Sense of Feeling designed in that Part. There are many *Glands* that separate a Liquor, which moistens the *Glans*, and makes the *Prepuce* slip over it more easily.

The *curious* internal *Structure* of the *Penis*, and of the *Cavernous Bodies*, of which it is composed, would deserve our particular Consideration; did not this short account forbid us from insisting upon a part unable to furnish out the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*; however useful the *Arteries* of the Cavernous Bodies will be found, in having another Liquor separated from the Blood; which is of a more immediate Concern to our present Enquiry. Let us therefore examine the *Chanel* through which the *Seed* and *Urine* pass, the undoubted *Pipe*, thro' which the *Contagion* of a *Gonorrhæa* is conveyed.

Urethra.

The *Urethra* lies under the *Nerveo-spongi-ous* Bodies, or rather a little between
between

tween them. It has two *Membranes*, which are thin, and streightly wove. The outward Membrane covers the outward Part of the *Urethra*, and the inward *terminates at its Orifice*. The inward provides only the inside of that Chanel. Between the two mentioned Coats is a third, which is spongy, and is of the Nature of the *nervous Bodies* of the *Penis*. This spongiuous Coat has no Communication with the *Nervous Bodies*, but by their Veins; so that you may blow into either of them without blowing up the other; if this accidental Communication is avoided: And this Consideration not being duly regarded, occasions all the Disputes we find among Anatomists, some asserting, upon their Experience, that the Cavernous Bodies may be inflated from the spongiuous, and *vice versâ*; while *Ruysch* and *Morgagni* oppose them: The first, because he seldom found that either the *Nervous Bodies* could be inflated from the spongiuous Coat; or this from the former. *Morgagni* says, that he never could inflate them from one another; and he makes an Experiment, which fully shows, that their Substances do not communicate; while he is not apprized of the

C. mentioned

mentioned Communication by their *Veins*. The *Urethra* becomes *thinner* and more *compact*, the farther it goes towards the *Glans*; and at last *ends in a thin Membrane*.

It is remarkable that this Membrane has two considerable foldings that run parallel to each other from the middle of the Urethra on to the Origine of the Glans, and seem not only design'd to screen the Lacune, but also to direct the Course of the Urine and Seed, as they are thrown out of the Penis; their Ridges straitning the Canal cut through the Stream of the Urine, and occasions its twisting while it runs out, as we commonly find it does.

Its Openings.

But what is very much to the present purpose, many *Openings* are found in the *Urethra*; which contain a *white, mucilaginous* Liquor; this Liquor being wisely provided by Nature, for defending the inner Coat, against the Sharpness of the *Seed* and *Urine*; and in the Failure of this Liquor the *Penis* and *Urethra* have often been known to suffer.

The

The general Use of this Liquor, and the Liquor itself, have been very anciently known; though, in Length of time, it has been more particularly described, and at last I have been able to discover from whence it is brought into its *Reservoirs*, and by what Means it is kept there, without any hurtful, or disagreeable Discharge of it into the *Urethra*; notwithstanding of the plentiful Provision Nature has made of it; which Provision has made *de Graaf* doubt of its real Use, because of the seeming Profuseness.

Galen was well appriz'd of this Liquor, and of a purpose it might serve in preserving the *Penis* from an offensive Dryness, whereby it might become crooked; but afterwards, he informs us that *Nature may have prepared this Liquor for keeping the Passage of the Penis, or the Urethra, smooth and slippery, that it may be thus defended against the Sharpness of the Urine.*

Authors, in after-Ages, have been sensible of this Liquor, and of its Use; tho' they knew nothing of its Rise, and Original;

ginal; as is plain from *Laurentius, Riolanus, Bartholin, Wharton, Everard, Highmore, Dionis, Diemerbroeck, Morgagni* and *Terraneus*.

De Graaf, indeed, is not only acquainted with this mucilaginous Liquor, but believes it to be separated by a *Glandous* Body; yet he thinks the Quantity so profuse, that he declares all Authors mistaken, who think it provided for moistening and besmearing the Urinary Passages. At the same time he is very particular in setting forth the Passages of this Liquor themselves, while he argues against its Use; *Quum innumera- biles utpote viæ, quæ per totum Urethræ ductum, præsertim in vitulis aliisque animalibus grandioribus, conspiciuntur*. This Account is so very distinct, that we may wonder why he did not make a fuller, and more perfect Discovery of the *Holes* and *Reservoirs*, and even of the manner of conveying this Liquor from its Fountain.

It will hereafter be made appear that Nature has not been profuse in her Provision of a Liquor; so necessary for defending an useful part from Dangers daily

ly threatening it; and in such a manner as shews Nature's Oeconomy in distributing a Liquor preserved in great stores, without interrupting the Action of the Part, either in preparing, or preserving it.

But as *Morgagni* and *Terraneus* have been contemporary with me in these Inquiries, so I have been more happy, and have made a fuller Discovery both of the *Holes*, and of the Diseases of this Liquor than both these excellent Authors together; I shall therefore give a faithful Relation of what the mentioned Authors have discovered; and I shall, next, show the Success I have met with in the same Inquiry.

Great and useless Disputes have been in *Italy*, which of these forementioned Anatomists first render'd *de Graaf's* Account more full and perfect. *Fautoni* was first acquainted with what *Terraneus* had found; and, on that account, informs us with the Discoveries of that Author: Yet *Morgagni* sufficiently vindicates his Discoveries, both as to Time, and Plainness; that they were more early, and more obvious than those of *Terraneus*.

neus. For my part; I am fully persuaded, that each of them pursued the Hints of *de Graaf*, and made the Discoveries they communicated to the World, without any Hint or Information from one another; and it is very manifest, that *Morgagni* first heard of *Terraneus's* Tables by *Fantoni*.

The learned Doctor *Lancisi* does not determine between these Authors Pretences to Priority of Invention, when he writes to me about his having read my Book of the *Gonorrhœa*: He only acquainted me, that the contending Authors were not unacquainted with the *Holes* in the *Penis*, nor with the Liquor; though neither of them was so particular as myself, nor had they so happily explain'd the *Gonorrhœa*, that altogether proceeds from a sickly State of the Liquor, contain'd in the *Reservoirs* of the *Penis*; and I am apt to think that *Terraneus* and *Morgagni* knew as little of each other's Discoveries, as I did of either of theirs, or they of mine; for *Lancisi* first acquainted me with their Discoveries, and the learned Doctor *John Mitchell* was the Person who brought *Terraneus's* Book into *England*, and which I read
with

with pleasure in 1720. It was from this very Book, the *Dutch* Edition was made, about the End of that Year.

I will begin with *Morgagni*; who affirms, that, some Years ago, he had observ'd, in the upper side of a Man's *Urethra*, many small *Holes*; which were disposed on the same streight Line lengthways in the *Urethra*.

In most People the *Holes* begin to show themselves at the Passage of the Urine, an Inch before it ends; and they finish it in about seven or eight Inches from where they began: And as there are seldom more than ten or eleven of such *Holes*, so there are seldom fewer than three or four. They keep no great Order in their Distance from one another; yet very often one will be an Inch distant from another; and the last especially are less distant one from another than the first: And as the Distance, so their Largeness, is uncertain; but in that manner, that the first Holes are larger than the last.

The largest of the Holes requires a Grain of Wheat to cover it, and the
C 4 least

least admits of a Hog's-bristle. Besides these larger Holes there are many more, but very small, that pierce the *Urethra* near the larger; sometimes higher, and sometimes lower than them, and appear like round, white Bodies, when they do not discharge their Liquor.

The Holes, being press'd, void a *whitish, thick, and slimy* Liquor, as *de Graaf* and others have formerly affirmed; and if they are further pressed from above, after the first Discharge of Liquor, more may be expressed; tho' not so readily, if the Pressure is made from the lower part of the Hole.

Morgagni further assures us, that we may pass a Hog's-bristle, upwards, in the Openings, but seldom or never downwards; there being rarely a continued Passage from one Hole into another. The Figures of the *Holes*, in some, are *Eleptick*, and in others *Triangular*, according to the famous *Morgagni*.

It must be confess'd, that the foregoing Account of the Holes, from whence the viscous Liquor flows into the *Urethra*, is very plain, and the Holes themselves
are

are easily found; but then this Account does not inform us about the Origine of the Liquor itself, nor how it is convey'd into the Holes; neither do we know whether it can find any other way of being carry'd off, when its Quantity is superfluous, as *de Graaf* justly fears it may sometimes be. Hereafter these Difficulties will be removed; but it is now time to inquire what *Terraneus* has discover'd; especially, that his Labours were principally intended, for getting light into the Nature of a *Gonorrhœa*.

If we consider either the second Figure of *Terraneus*, or what he relates in his Book, we must confess that the *Holes* in that Figure do not answer the Originals we find in Nature; and that he has only seen some of the small number of little *Holes*; *Morgagni* mentions as interspersed about the larger *Excretory Orifices*, as he calls them, in the *Urethra*.

Terraneus, at great length, describes the disgregate Glands in the *Urethra*; and that so minutely, as to assign their Figure, and sometimes the numbers of them, together with their *Excretory Ducts* piercing into the *Urethra*. At present

present it is unnecessary to insist on his account, since the Truth of this Anatomy will more fully be made appear as we pursue this Inquiry. However, I persuade myself, that I shall please some Readers, by relating the Method the learned *Fantoni* would reconcile the Dispute between *Morgagni* and *Terraneus*, about the Goodness of their Discoveries, and on the Earliness of them; or which of them were the first Discoverers.

Fantoni, as it appears by *Morgagni's Adversaria*, seems first to have been made acquainted with the Tables of *Terraneus*; and to have inclined favourably to him on that account; though, by what I have here related, there is no competition between their Discoveries, however one of them may be truer than the other. But that there might be no breach of Friendship, *Fantoni* gives the whole Invention to *Morgagni*, and expressly says, that he could not have any hint from *de Graaf*: as, on the other hand, *Terraneus* is supposed to have discover'd all these disgregate Glands, without being obliged to Monsieur *Mery*, or Mr. *Cowper*: Thus an Accommodation is struck between two contending Friends,

to

to the Detriment of two Strangers, a *French*, and a *Dutchman*. The Argument for the first, is a *perhaps*: * *for perhaps* de Graaf *may have feigned these* Holes; and the second's Title is little better establish'd than that of the former; for the *Adstites Glandulæ* of *Terraneus*, which they would call second *Prostatæ*, do not differ from the Glands and Excretory Ducts of Monsieur *Mery*. *Fantoni*, 'tis true, is pleased to question this Invention, but upon a very slender account; *because (as far as he knows) no Anatomist in France, makes mention of them after him; and that they of the Royal Academy, who have described these Glands, have published them as the Discovery of Mr. Cowper.*

But this Present of *Fantoni*'s does not pass with *Terraneus*; who acknowledges † that *Mery* had fully described these Glands in 1684. *Tomexii.* of the *Journal des Sçavans*. ‡ *Morgagni*, too, is more full; when he affirms that *Terraneus* must have taken his account of the Con-

* Anat. Corp. hum. cap. 8. p. 165.

† Cap. 3.

‡ Advers. Anat. IV. pag. 15.

glomeratæ Adstites, and of their Ducts from Mery, (as he as good as confesses) or afterwards from Mr. Cowper; and so far is the Ingenuous Morgagni from thinking *de Graaf's Ducts* a Fiction, that he charges *Terraneus* with taking his Invention of his *Ducts* and small *Holes* in the *Urethra*, from them.

If I were to judge in this Controversy, I rather think that *Terraneus* endeavoured after all proper Means, for assisting him in the Doctrine of the *Gonorrhæa*, than that he valued himself as an Inventor; for why, otherwise would he produce *Mery's* Description of the *Glands*, and of their excretory *Ducts* he had discovered; they being really the same with his *Adstites Conglomeratæ*; which he, on that Supposition, would now pretend to discover.

To proceed; as there is no doubt can be made of *de Graaf's* having known *Lacunæ* in the *Urethra* of Men, nor of their Liquor being very anciently discovered; so at this time, when that excellent Anatomist, *Morgagni*, was searching into the Parts of Generation, it was my fate to turn my Thoughts on the same Subject;

Subject; with a design to draw from thence a better account of a *Gonorrhæa*, when I not only observed the *Lacunæ* well described by *Morgagni*, but many more dispers'd up and down the *Urethra*; all of them apparent to the naked Eye. Besides these, there are two large *Lacunæ* that open on the *Glans*; one of each side the *Urethra*, as it is laid open for our present Inquiry.

Some of the Openings *Morgagni* had describ'd, have manifest Canals leading towards the *Glans*, and his first great Opening is vastly greater than it had ever appear'd to him; it being three Lines Diameter, and nine in length. I have likewise found another Order of Holes under some of the largest; insomuch, that the lower Order did admit of a *Harpicord Wire*, while there was a pretty large Probe in the upper.

By blowing into the *Lacunæ* beyond the *Glans*, I found that the Air passed into the *nervous* Bodies of the *Penis*, and the *spongy* Coat of the *Urethra*: but as a proper Injection could only conduct us through the Mazes of the *Lacunæ*, I took Mr. *St. André* and his sin-

3 galur

gular Injection to my assistance; with that Satisfaction, that, by injecting from the first *Lacuna* of *Morgagni*, we found all the most apparent *Lacunæ* fill'd with the Wax; besides an incredible Number of *Lacunulæ* in the *Penis*, and *Glans*, that had never before been seen. The spongy Coat of the *Urethra* was fill'd at this Injection; but as that had been opened for the more commodious conveying of the Injection, a great Quantity of the injected Wax was driven out at the opened parts of it. The Wax, that was thrown into the *Lacunæ*, partly pass'd off at the returning *Veins* on the Back of the *Penis*; where it hardned, gratefully recompensing our Attempt, and yielding us great Pleasure and Satisfaction.

By this Experiment we could reckon nine Openings in the *Urethra*, lying all of them on the same strait Line; two Openings on the *Glans*, and above thirty distinct and plain Openings in the *Urethra*; besides an infinite number of *Lacunulæ*, whose Orifices are not so manifest and apparent as those we formerly mention'd: Which *Lacunulæ* could never have been detected in any other way, but by this Injection. From

From this Experiment it plainly follows that there is a free Communication between all the *Lacunæ*: As also, that the whole *Urethra* is full of *Lacunæ*, smaller or greater; arising not only from the upper side of the *Urethra*, but proceeding likewise out of the spongy Coat: This Difference may be plainly discover'd on the different Figures of *Morgagni*, and of this Book; the Quantity of *Lacunæ* not filling his Figure, as they do in the last.

We may likewise conclude; that any Impediment happening to a free Discharge of the Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, the retain'd Quantity may be carry'd off by the *Veins* of the *Penis*: though a very great Quantity is always wanted, it being entirely wash'd away every time a Man makes water.

But to confirm the Conclusions drawn from this Experiment, another was made without opening the *Urethra*; and whereby all the Vessels of the *Penis* were injected. The *Iliack* Artery in the upper part of the Thigh being tied, Wax was injected into the *Aorta* under the Emul-

3 gent

gent Branch; which took the Course of the Blood, and came out at the great *Lacunæ*, sticking out of them like pieces of red Coral; and as all the intermediate Parts were injected, it was easy to trace the Course of the Vessels, even into the *Penis*. What is more particular to our purpose, not only the *Blood-Vessels* of the *nervous Bodies* of the *Penis*, and of the *spongy* Coat of the *Uræthra* were injected, and from them *Morgagni's Lacunæ*, all the Orders of *Lacunæ*, before unknown; infinite Numbers of *Lacunulæ* communicating with the greater; and even the Veins of the *Urethra* were fill'd with the Wax, and appear'd on the Cavernous Bodies.

The *Fore-skin* likewise, the *Glans*, *Frænum*, the *Skin*, the *Testicles*, and even the *Accelatory Muscle*, were all fill'd at one Injection.

There were *Lacunæ* found, running down as far as the Bladder, upon the *Verrumontanum*, or *Caput Galli*, and on each side of it.

Upon dissecting the Part, the Structure of the *Penis* was found widely to differ from the Account Authors have given

given of it: But as a better Anatomy of the *Penis* is at present unnecessary, I shall only add; that there was not one *Gland* in any part of it; and that numbers of *Lacunulæ*, had their Origins in the *spongy* Coat of the *Urethra*, as well as in the *nervous Bodies* of the *Penis*. In effect, the whole *Urethra* is as full of these Vessels as it possibly can be; and there are not only *multò plura* than eleven *Lacunæ*; but their Numbers cannot be reckon'd.

I have insisted the longer in this account of the *Lacunæ*, large, and small; because the Nature of the *Gonorrhœa* has been found to consist, altogether, in the corrupted State of their Liquor. Besides, it is very agreeable to find by what Steps the Discovery of *Lacunæ* and of their Liquor has been made; till I have compleated the Inquiry, and with it the Account of one great and dangerous Disease of that Liquor. Physicians were anciently persuaded of there being a Liquor in the *Urethra*, and commonly believed it was to serve the Purposes it really does. Dr. *Graaf* only, who first observ'd its Passages, distrusted its Use assigned by others; without assigning any

D

Use

Use designed it for it by Nature. *Morgagni* renders the Passages of *de Graaf* more conspicuous, and re-establishes the natural Use of their Liquor; while *Ter-raneus* is not better apprized of the Passages than *de Graaf*, and makes no manner of use of their Liquor in explaining the *Gonorrhœa*: But too much indulges his Fancy about *Glands* altogether imaginary.

One great Difficulty, in discovering the large *Lacunæ*, seems to proceed from the double foldings, I observ'd in the inner Coat of the *Urethra*; which foldings not only skreen the *Lacunæ*, but prevent likewise a disagreeable Discharge of their Liquor; though, at the same time they skreen the *Lacunæ*, they have concealed them from common Sight. For the Foldings run parallel to each other, the *Lacunæ* being between them.

The Explanation of the Figure.

- A. *The Penis laid on its back, in order to the Preparation.*
- B. *The Urethra laid open, that we may discover the Lacunæ.*
- C. *The Lacunæ seen by Morgagnius.*
- D. *Ans*

- D. *An Under-order of Lacunæ never before observed, and seen in the second Lacuna of the Urethra.*
- E. *Great numbers of Lacunæ, two on each side of the Glans, as that is now laid open, and the rest in the Urethra, neither of them ever seen before.*
- F. *Hundreds of Lacunulæ communicating with great Lacunæ, never hitherto observed.*
- G. *The Veins of the Urethra fill'd on the back part of the Penis.*

Note, That all the Lacunæ, Lacunulæ, the Veins, and the Corpus Cavernosum were fill'd at one Injection, made from the first Lacuna of the Urethra.

After this large Account, it is unnecessary to mention the Liquor from *Mery's*, or *Mr. Cowper's*, Glands; or that which may flow from *Litre's Floculi*, as *Morgagni* calls these Glands: their Liquor being bestow'd within the *Bulb* of the *Urethra*, though it be of the same Nature with that of the *Lacunæ*. We shall therefore briefly pursue the remaining Inquiries from *Anatomy*; what we have already discovered, having been found of the chiefest and most principal

Use and Service, for instructing us about the Nature and surprising Appearances in the Course of a *Gonorrhœa*.

Vesiculæ Seminales.

Our next View shall be of the *Prostata*, *Caruncles*, *Caput Galli*, and *Vesiculæ Seminales*. The last are a Membranous Substance, and are situated at one side, on the back part of the Bladder of the Urine towards its lower end; they are firmly ty'd to the Neck of it, and to several of the neighbouring Parts. Their inner Cavity is wider in some Places than in others, and so Cells are form'd in them, which communicate among themselves; for, by blowing up one of them, you may blow up the rest. The *Vesiculæ* terminate every where in a small Duct; which is inserted into the back Part of the *Urethra*, about an Inch below the Neck of the Bladder. At each Orifice of these Ducts, there appears a Partition; which hinders the Seed, pressed out at any of these Orifices, to recoil and strike against any of the other. This Part is call'd the *Caput Galli*, and thro' his Eyes (the mention'd Orifices) the Seed is driven into the *Urethra*. At each Mouth of the Seed-Bladders is placed a small *Caruncle*; which serving the De-

Caput Galli.

Caruncles.

sign of Valves, prevents a constant Efflux of Seed into the *Urethra*. But these Caruncles are thrown off with the Seed, and by the same Power that expels it: Yet, they quickly replace themselves after the Discharge.

At the Root of the *Urethra*, on each side of the Neck of the Bladder, are two globular Bodies, call'd the *Prostatae*; *Prostatae*. whose uppermost Part is broad; their under oval. The bigness of both (for they are not far asunder) is of a large Walnut in Salacious People, but of a small Walnut only, in Aged People, and such as have not been given to Venery. Their Substance is Glandular. Out of their Ducts, the Number whereof is reputed to be uncertain, flows a white Liquor, very like Seed; which may be had by pressing the *Prostatae*. These Excretory Ducts of the *Prostatae* discharge themselves into the *Urethra*; some of them higher up, and some of them lower than the *Caput Galli*, but, commonly, more sideways than do the Orifices of the *Vesiculæ Seminales*. *De Graaf* does not remember, that ever he found fewer than Ten of these Excretory Ducts in a Man: But he has discover'd Ninety or more in a Dog,

at each of whose Orifices there was placed its proper *Caruncle*.

Mr. *Littre* will not allow the *Prostatae* to be Two Glands, but One only; its Substance being continuous and undivided, as he has shewn the Royal Academy in *July* 1700. He says, it resembles a small Heart, whose Base is towards the Bladder. His *Prostata* is covered with muscular Fibres, and is composed of Twelve little Bags whose Cavities have no Communication, and which terminate in the Canal of the *Urethra*, about the *Verumontanum*, by as many small Pipes of the bigness of a Hog's Bristle. There is a number of little Glands in each of those Bags, whose excretory Ducts (each of which have a Sphincter at their ending) open into the Cavity of the Bags, and deposite a Liquor therein, as in so many Basins or Reservatories.

But whether this be Two Glands or but One, Mr. *Littre* agrees with all other Anatomists in their use; and as the Liquor of the *Prostata*, its Excretory Ducts, and Valves are on all Hands agreed to, and serve the purpose of our present Inquiry; this Recital will sufficiently

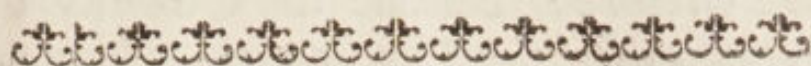
ficiently assist our subsequent Reasoning.

As this Description of every Part that separates, or contains any Liquor, has been made with a View to the *Matter* of a *Gonorrhæa*, and some People think *Pus* the Substance of that *Matter*; it will be necessary to describe the fleshy, or muscular Parts, and the *Fat*, in order to be satisfied whether a *Gonorrhæa* can corrupt these Parts, and produce this *Matter* out of them; because the fleshy and fat Parts furnish us best with *Pus*.

Authors disagreeing in the Number of *Muscles* that go to the *Penis*, they being easily divided, I will rather consider their *Origin* and *Insertion* than their *Number*; that being more necessary to shew their Capacity of being affected by the *Matter* of a *Gonorrhæa*. There are three pair of *Muscles* reckoned, by some Authors, to belong to the *Penis*; others leaving out the *Transversales*, will only allow of Two Pair: And Mr. *Littre* will have but Five single *Muscles*. However, as all of them either arise from the *Ischium*, or *Anus*, and terminate in the *Cavernous Bodies*, or in the *Urethra* at the lowest

Part of the *Penis*, and end about its side; they do not seem to be commonly affected in the time of a *Gonorrhœa*. Mr. *Littre* observes more particularly, that, in many Subjects, some *muscular Fibres* proceed from the forepart of each *Acceleratory Muscle*, and end in the *Fore-skin*; after they have run along the side of the *Penis*: By which means it is drawn towards the *Root* of the *Penis*, in time of *Coition*, and making Water, as often as these *Fibres* are contracted. This Account of the Parts being premised, let us proceed in our Inquiry; *Where the first beginning of a Gonorrhœa may be? What the Affection of the Parts which are its Seat? As also about what may be the productive Cause of it?*





C H A P. III.

*The Prostatæ, Seed-Bladders, or
Parts beyond them, are not the
Original Seat of a Gonorr-
rhœa,*

BY the anatomical Description, we have given, it would appear at first; that either the *Prostatæ*, or *Seed-Bladders* are the fittest Parts for supplying the *Liquor* which is voided through the Course of a *Gonorrhœa*: And that, therefore, they might be reckoned the Original Seat of that Disease; did not several unanswerable Objections lie against their being so, which Objections render it impossible that these can be the Parts *first* Infected,

For since it is acknowledged, on all Hands, that this Distemper arises from a contagious Liquor flowing from the infecting Person; it can never be understood, how such a Liquor should arrive at Places so *Remote* from the opening of the

*The Prostatæ
are too remote.*

the *Urethra*: Because the Quantity of Liquor that the *Urethra* can admit is very *small*, and its *Velocity* inconsiderable; and there is neither *Muscle* nor *Valve*, nor any other *Machine* alledged, that can throw it to the supposed Distance.

The Infecting Matter is not endued with a sufficient Quantity of Motion.

Moreover; the *Velocity* of the Parts of this Matter being inconsiderable, as also their *Bulk*; the *Quantity* of their *Motion* must be next to nothing, as I lately observ'd. But if the Quantity of Motion was vastly greater than is supposed, the Difficulty and Impossibility should still continue to be the same; especially if we consider that the Canal, it is to pass through, is become straiter than ordinary. This is evident from the State of the *Penis* when it is erected, and the Position of the *Urethra* to the *Nervous Bodies*: For as it runs under, and even somewhat between them; the Compression of the *Urethra* must be proportionable to their *Inflation*, or to the Degree the *Penis* is erected: By this Compression the Bore of the *Urethra* becomes so narrow as to forbid any Passage of the Venereal Contagion to the *Prostatæ*. The Straitness of the *Urethra* is very manifest, and sensible,

sible, when the Seed, or Urine, are expelled in time of Erection. Besides; the *Narrowness* of the *Urethra* is still greater, by the like Inflation of its *spongy* Substance; whereby the *Urethra* is really squeezed together on all sides, and the inward Surfaces of the Membranous Canal are strongly press'd together; so that no Liquor can be driven through it, that is impelled with a less Force than that which expels the Seed or Urine. And therefore a Liquor, which has little or no impulsive Force, cannot enter the *Urethra* at that time; and far less reach the *Vesiculæ Seminales*, or *Prostatæ*.

But let us suppose, in the next Place, that this Contagious *Liquor*, is convey'd to the *Prostatæ*, and that it operates there as the Abettors of this Opinion fancy it does; notwithstanding of this manifest Impossibility to the contrary; yet it will appear, if it really had the Effects they say it has, it must have a great deal more than they themselves will allow of. For, according to *de Blegney*, as it will hereafter appear, the *Caruncles* which are at each of the Mouths of the *Seed-Bladders*, must be corroded by this Contagious Liquor, before the Seed can be

The Infectious Matter cannot make a Gonorrhœa if it did reach the Prostatæ, &c.

corrupted

corrupted by it, or that an Efflux of it can be occasion'd. And as for the *Prostatæ*; we found their *Ducts* so small, that their Number is uncertain; and the Liquor, contain'd in them, must be express'd by some external Force. Now as there is no *Operation* of this kind supposed from the Venereal *Infection*, it is very manifest, that no *Gonorrhæa* could happen, however their Liquor might be corrupted.

But if it were supposed; that the *Caruncles* of the *Seed-Bladders*, and the *Ducts* of the *Prostatæ* were now corroded, in order to produce this Efflux of corrupted *Matter*; the *Gonorrhæa* should, in that case, be incurable; since the mentioned Loss is never to be repaired. And therefore as this Supposition is inconsistent with daily Experience; we may safely conclude, that there is no *Corrosion* of this kind, nor any *Gonorrhæa* generated on any such account; and therefore, if this *Infectious Liquor* could reach the *Seed-Bladders* and *Prostatæ*, it could not have this alledged Effect, or it should not produce a *Gonorrhæa*.

Some

Some, indeed, without any tolerable ground, have imagined, that these *Parts* are not *corroded*, but such an *Efflux* may be made by some fanciful *Fermentation*, arising from a Mixture of this *Infectious* Liquor, with the *Seed* and *Liquor* of the *Prostatæ*: But as that plainly contradicts the Anatomical Account, given in the foregoing Chapter; the whole Hypothesis must pass as some specious Fancy, that has no Foundation in Nature; and that such a Fermentation is itself impossible, and far less can it occasion a *Gonorrhœa*.

By what has been said it may reasonably be believed, that the *Seed-Bladders* and the *Prostatæ* cannot be reached by the *Contagious Liquor* that causes a *Gonorrhœa*; because the Liquor is neither impell'd with sufficient Velocity for that Purpose, nor are the Effects suitable to the Operation it is supposed to have in these Parts. But to confirm every thing, prov'd by the foregoing Arguments, I shall show by convincing Experiments, *that no Liquor proceeds from the Pro-* *Experiments confirming the foregoing Arguments.*
statæ, as the Matter of the Gonorrhœa:
 And

And as most of these Experiments have been * alledged by me, for this purpose, some Years ago; I will only repeat them here as they were urg'd on that occasion.

The first Argument is drawn from Observations of *Excrescencies*, sometime found in the Course of a *Gonorrhœa*: For they being the Consequence of a *Sore* in any Part; it is evident, that there has been a Sore, where these *Leaves*, *proud Flesh*, or any other *Excrecence* appear; and they being commonly found in the *Urethra*, towards the *Glans*, leave no doubt of a Soreness in that Part.

This Fact is constant, and conformable to Experience, and cannot be deny'd; though the Abettors of the contrary Opinion would render the Consequence more doubtful. For, say they, the *Sharp* Liquor passing from the *Prostatæ* will as effectually produce this *Sore*, and these *Excrescencies*, as if it were really separated in the Vicinity of them. So that this Experiment does not affect

* See *Diseases*, page 237.

the *Hypothesis* of the *Prostatæ* shedding the corrupted Liquor; at least, it does not establish the contrary Opinion.

But the Sufficiency of this Experiment will farther appear, by considering that these *Excreſcencies* are always near the *Seat* of a *Gonorrhæa*, and never, or very rarely between the *Prostatæ* and this *Seat*: These *Excreſcencies* therefore fully prove that the *Leaves* and *Excreſcencies*, proceeding from a Sore made by the corrupted Liquor of a *Gonorrhæa*, are not occasioned from one flowing from the *Prostatæ*. But this Doctrine will become more evident by the following Experiments.

The next Experiment is taken from the common Practice of *Injections*; for as they stop a *Gonorrhæa*, their Liquor must be apply'd to the Part affected; which is impossible, if we suppose the *Prostata*, or Parts beyond it, the *Seat* of the Disease. Every Physician is convinc'd, that a *Gonorrhæa* may be stop'd with an Injection into the *Urethra*; but an Injection never or very rarely, passing farther in that Part than while it runs parallel with the *Penis*, the Running thus
stop'd,

stop'd must be from some Place in the *Urethra*, on this side the *Bulb* and not from any Part beyond it: neither from *Mery's Glands*, *Prostatæ*, nor the *Seed-Bladders*, &c. as was to be proved.

The Difficulty of passing an injected Liquor further in the *Urethra* is occasion'd from the Curvature of the *Bulb* as it proceeds under the *Ossa Pubis*; the Angle made by the Curvature interrupting the Progress of an Injection; unless it acquires a new Direction from a skilful Hand.

This Argument is still stronger, and more conclusive; if we consider, that each *Pipe* of the *Prostatæ* has its *Caruncle* or *Valve*, which intercepts all Communication between an injected Liquor, and that in the *Ducts* of the *Prostatæ*: Thus it is impossible for the Liquor of the *Prostatæ* to be affected, with the corrupted Liquor of a *Gonorrhæa*.

But to be still more particular, another very easy Experiment may be made; whereby we may not only determine the Difficulty under our Consideration, (that in the time of a *Gonorrhæa*, there is
not

not any of that *Matter* sent from the *Prostatae*, or Parts beyond them, but likewise, the Place of the *Urethra*; which sends forth all the Liquor, during the Course of a *Gonorrhœa*. For, if the *Urethra* is compress'd about the middle of the *Penis*, and we squeeze the *Corruption*, contain'd in that length, forward out of the *Glans*; and we afterwards press the *Penis* from towards the *Pubis* along to the *Nut*, we cannot squeeze out any more *Corruption* by the second Expression. It is therefore evident; that the *Corruption*, first express'd, was not driven forward by any Matter, flowing from the *Prostatae* to the place where we began to squeeze; a Fact altogether inconsistent with the Supposition of a Liquor being propagated from the *Prostatae*: For, on that Supposition, the whole Duct of the *Urethra*, from thence to the *Nut*, must be filled with corrupted Matter; which is contrary to this Experiment. Wherefore there comes not any Matter from the *Prostatae*, or their *Vicinity* in time of a *Gonorrhœa*; and by Consequence its *Seat* is not in any of these *Parts*.

E

But,

Objection.

But, to this Experiment, some have objected; that as the *Running* is equally out of the *Penis* when *pendulous* or *erected*, in that pendulous State it runs down a Declivity; and therefore it may be possible that we may squeeze out Corruption, as is shewn by the Experiment; but we must not conclude, that the *Running* does not come from the *Prostatæ*.

Answered.

Now these different States of the *Penis* making no alteration; either State may be supposed, which most favours the Objection. Let it be suppos'd that a *Liquor* runs in a *Canal*, not only *inclin'd*, but *perpendicularly erected*; the *Efflux* of the *Liquor* may be quicker on that account, but the whole *Passage* must contain *Liquor* from the *Fountain-Head* to the *Place* of its *Efflux*; the *Parts* of it that run out being propelled by those that are next after them, on to their *Origin*: And therefore, as the *Fact* of the Experiment is not, nor cannot be call'd in question; the Conclusion made from thence, that there is not any *Liquor* flowing from the *Prostatæ* to the *first* compress'd Part, is likewise manifest; so that *the Prostatæ are not the Source of the Running*, or of a *Gonorrhæa*.

This is so plain and well known, that there is no need of any farther Answer. Indeed there are *droppings* from the *Penis*, after the great and general Efflux: But as they are owing to the *Fossula*, and the two *Foldings* of the *Urethra*, detaining inconsiderable Parts of the Water when its impelling Force is lost, there lies no *Analogy* between them and the present *Objection*. There is, too, some such Efflux at the End of a *Gonorrhœa*, as shall be remarked hereafter; which Observation is of great use, in knowing about what time the *Cure* of a *Running* may be completed.

This Truth, of the Seat of a *Gonorrhœa* not being in the *Prostatæ*, might be farther evinced, by Arguments drawn from the Practice of this Disease. For if we either consider the Success by *Diuretick* Medicines, or when a *Gonorrhœa* is stopp'd by *Restringents*, and forms the *Lues*; neither the Success of the first Case could be accounted for, nor should the Appearance of Symptoms in the Second be, as we find they shew themselves every Day. But as the Proposition, that a *Gonorrhœa* does not subsist in the *Pro-*

This Theory is confirmed by the Practice of a Gonorrhœa.

statæ, Seed-Bladders, &c. is sufficiently proved, I forbear further illustrating it by offering more Arguments, that might be drawn from Experience.

I own that, in the Course of this Distemper, both the *Prostatæ* and *Seed-Bladders* may be infected; because the *Contagion* may be communicated from one *Lacuna* into another; as also that it may be thrown backwards, by injecting in undue Circumstances, before the *Urethra* is cleared by making Water: Both which Cases are vastly fortuitous: But it, by no means, follows from thence, that either of them are the *Original Seat* of the *Disease*, or the *Fountain* from whence the *Virulent* Liquor flows. Indeed, the Chance of infecting the *Seed*, or the Liquor of the *Prostatæ* is so very small, that we have but very few Examples of these Parts being affected. We may, for that reason, positively affirm; that they never are the *Seat* of a *Gonorrhœa*.

The best Arguments for Authors placing the Gonorrhœa in the Prostatæ.

Having thus fully proved, that neither the *Prostatæ*, *Seed-Bladders*, or any *Parts beyond them*, can be the *Original Seat* of a *Gonorrhœa*; it will be

proper to consider the Arguments alledg'd by Authors, for any of the foremention'd Parts being the *Seat* of a *Gonorrhæa*. And because *de Blegny* is an Author of the greatest Esteem among Physicians, and his Opinions and Practices are more particularly follow'd; I shall examine the Reasons he brings for the *Prostatæ* being the original Seat of a *Gonorrhæa*: And if these Arguments are found very defective, our Assent will the more readily be given to what has been already shewn. * *'Tis very plain the Disease is not seated in the Bladder; for in this Case, it should be affected with almost incurable Ulcers, or with an Inflammation, which would continue all the time of the Distemper, and would become the necessary Cause of a Suppression of Urine. It is yet less probable that it can be in the Testicles, it being well known, that they would be in that Case extreamly full of Pain, inflamed, and swelled. Neither is it more likely, that it should be in the whole Substance of the Penis. For its Porous and Spongy Substance, its exquisite Sense, the Use and Situation of this Member, render it so much disposed*

* Ch. vi. part 2. p. 127.

to Pain, Inflammation, Flux of Humors, to Convulsions and to a Gangrene, that it could not be affected in all its Parts, without suffering all or most of these Accidents and Symptoms. Then after a few Lines which intercept his Sorites, he concludes.

From this it seems very plain, that those small Vessels which are believed to be the Reservoirs of the Seed, must be the Seat of a Gonorrhœa, it being very evident, that these undergo a considerable Alteration by the Venereal Matter, as appears in the Disorder it makes; for then they don't supply the Humidity, which is design'd to keep the Urethra in its natural State; and if you squeeze the Place in which they are situated, you may observe the Running sensibly augmented.

** It seems then to be very plain that the Venereal Matter in a particular manner attacks the Parastatæ and the Prostatæ in causing a Gonorrhœa; probably, because these are Parts more porous, and consequently more easily penetrated than others that are adjacent. Thus fancifully*

are the Causes and Seat of a *Gonorrhæa* represented by the Author. For the Venereal Matter kindly passes the porous and spongy *Penis*, because of the great Misfortunes that must happen by its settling in that part; while it lays hold of the *Prostatæ* and *Parastatæ*, chiefly because they are porous Bodies, and more easily penetrated on that account. Kind Corruption! so much to consult the Ease and Safety of Men; while the *Penis* is more porous, and might sooner have been seized.

The Argument for the *Seat* of a *Gonorrhæa*, being in the Reservatories of the Seed is not less admirable; they being very proper to give the great Quantity of *Running*; because they are now so alter'd in a *Gonorrhæa*, that they do not discharge their natural Humidity; *i. e.* they void more of it, because they void less. But what shall we say to Women that have neither the one nor the other? He does not allow the Venereal Matter for the like Reason, already mentioned, in the Case of Men; nor does he allow this Efflux from the *Testicles* of Women, because of their Remoteness; *it must have passed through the Womb,*

which is too moist and thick to retain it. He will not suffer the Vagina to be the Seat of the Disease we treat of; For should the Matter be mix'd with that gross Matter contain'd in the Vagina, its Activity would thereby be either choked and obstructed, or in a little time thrown out with the natural Impurity of that Part. The proper Seat then of a Virulent Gonorrhœa in Women, can be no where else than in the Womb.

*They do not
conclude.*

Now let us consider, whither the Strength of this Reasoning will lead us. If there are no Parts besides the *Prostatæ*, that can afford the Matter of a Running, or to which a Running should not prove dangerous, if not fatal; then perhaps the *Prostatæ* may be the Seat of the Disease: So that it is barely probable, upon this Supposition, that they are the Seat. But if there is any part omitted, in the foregoing Enumeration, that may be the Seat of a *Gonorrhœa*, the *Prostatæ* are not necessarily so; and *such a Part* shall be quickly named, and insisted upon. Besides; if the *Prostatæ* are equally subject to these frightful Inflammations, as the mentioned Parts; they are as much to be excluded from this Seat, as the rest;
and

and that they are equally obnoxious, with some of the rest, is very evident. Moreover, if any one, or all of these Parts, render'd incapable of this Privilege, may still be inflamed, without the dangerous Consequences formerly alledged; then they have still a right to be the *Seat* of a *Gonorrhœa*. Now that they may be so, take the same Author's Words.

'Tis true, indeed, that a Gonorrhœa is sometimes accompany'd with an Inflammation of the Bladder, with a Painful Flux of Humours upon the Testicles, and many Ulcers in the Urethra, and yet these Parts are exempted from all these Accidents, viz. the Dangers and Mortification just before recited. And therefore if any one will complement Monsieur de Blegny, with his Prostatæ, as the Seat of a Gonorrhœa, it will be very civil; for his Arguments put no manner of Force upon our Belief, and Persuasion, of their being this Seat.

*'Tis very remarkable, how fully the Testicles are rejected from any possible Share of being this Seat, and how freely the Parastatæ or Epididymedes are admitted; though they adhere to and by
some*

some Authors are reckoned a Part of them. But to proceed, let us observe farther; that it is only for greater Convenience, the *Porosity* of the *Parastatæ* and *Prostatæ*, that he leads the *Venereal* Matter to them; and acknowledges, that its getting thither is after a very particular manner: And as it is for this particular and immechanical Progress, the *Prostatæ* have already been excluded from entertaining this Corruption, we shall leave him to disengage himself from another Absurdity that crowds upon him, after this Supposition. *For*, says he, *what shall we say to the Women, their Testicles are likewise very porous, and therefore fit Receptacles of this Poyson*: But he acknowledges they are too remote. Why may not his particular Manner serve him in this Difficulty, as well as formerly? The one is just as easily supposed as the other. So He and I are now agreed: Both of us think the *Prostatæ*, *Seed-Bladders* and *Parastatæ*, might properly enough be the Seat of a *Gonorrhæa*, by the help of a small Quantity of Poyson, if they were not too remote to be come at; or that the corrupted Matter could mix with the Liquor of these Parts: and therefore, they are not the *Seat* of the

the

the Disease even upon Monsieur *De Blegny's* Hypothesis.

I grant the *Prostatæ* are not so remote as the *Testicles* of Women; but an *Inch* too remote is the same as an *Ell*, towards not entertaining the Poyson, and producing the Disease. But not to pursue this Author at present, into another Streight, he drives his Readers, about a *Gonorrhœa* being seated in the *Womb* of Women; I shall conclude with observing, that his Arguments being precarious, if not *contradictory*; and his *Hypothesis* so limited, that it does not answer in both Sexes; we may freely assert, that *the Seat of a Gonorrhœa is not in the Prostatæ, Seed-Bladders, or in any Parts beyond them.*





C H A P. IV.

The Seat of a GONORRHOEA in both Sexes: The Nature of the Matter, and Cause of its Quantity.

THE *Prostata*, *Seed-Bladders*, &c. being acquitted from entertaining the corrupted Matter, that excites a *Gonorrhœa*; because it can neither reach their Place, nor affect their Liquor. The same Arguments conspire, at the same time, to settle the true *Seat* of the Disease. Was a *Gonorrhœa* produced by corrupting the Liquor of the *Prostata*? The whole *Urethra* must contain corrupted Liquor from the part it is supposed to flow, to the place of its Efflux; which has been found to contradict Experience. Does an *Injection* stop the *Running*, and yet cannot reach the supposed Seats? It is very manifest, that an *Injection* acts only in the *Urethra*, where it may be lodg'd. That *Seat* of a *Gonorrhœa*

rhæa therefore is in the *Urethra*, on this side the *Bulb*.

But if we consider another Experiment, we mentioned in the foregoing Chapter; we may not only conclude, that the *Seat* of a *Gonorrhæa* is in the *Urethra*; but also, that this *Seat* is not half the Length of the *Urethra* from the *Glans*.

Proceed we then to inquire by what Means the *Urethra* is affected? How the *Contagion* is convey'd thither? and what Affection it is of the *Urethra*, whereby it can supply the greatest Quantity of Running observ'd during a *Gonorrhæa*; with all other Circumstances of Colour, &c. And first; as a *Gonorrhæa* can only be produced by *Coition*; so the *Urethra* cannot otherwise be hurt than by something communicated at that time. It has indeed remain'd unexplain'd, by Authors, what the contagious Cause itself is; and as little could they account for the Manner of its Conveyance. I don't know what volatile Parts have been supposed, that, like *Des Cartes's Æther*, could make its way through every thing, and could no where be restrained. As
Phyfi-

*The Seat of a
Gonorrhæa.*

Physicians found the *Urethra* strongly squeez'd together in the time of an Erection, and were fully convinced that the gross Liquor could not pass to the *Prostata*; so they fell into a very gross Supposition, of the volatile Parts penetrating even the *Penis* itself. But this Supposition is not only very absurd, and immechanical; but a *Gonorrhæa* never could be produced that way; for was it possible for the supposed volatile Parts to pass through the Substance of the *Penis*, they must mix with the Blood, and form the *Lues*; but they never could be convey'd to the *Seed-Bladders*, and *Prostata*; nor produce a *Gonorrhæa*.

This Difficulty will quickly vanish, by recollecting some of the anatomical Discoveries, mentioned in the preceding Chapter; for thereby it plainly appears, that a part of the grossest Corruption of a *Gonorrhæa* may be convey'd the full Length of its *Seat*, discover'd by Experiments. In that Case, we must be persuaded that the *Seat* of a *Gonorrhæa* is in the *Urethra*; and we may hope to draw every thing wanted from this pregnant Truth.

We must remember; that the *Cavernous Bodies* ended in a *Tendon*, and that the *Glans* sticks at its end when it is separated from the end of the *Penis*, and is disengag'd from the *Urethra*. As also; that the *Spongy Coat* of the *Urethra* grows thinner towards the *Glans*; but truly becomes membranous at the terminating of the *Nervous Bodies* of the *Penis*. And therefore the Compression of the *Urethra* under the *Glans* is very inconsiderable, and, on that account, may easily admit any Liquid into it.

But this *Opening* in the *Urethra* is greater by the Structure of the *Glans*; for if we return its first Appearance, after it has been separated from the *Penis*, we may find the *Urethra* and the doubling back of the *Glans* on the tendinous Body, when the *Glans* is apply'd to the *Penis*, form that thickness perceptible in the *Fossula*. Now as the *Glans*, by this its Structure, and its investing the *Tendon*, can never compress the *Urethra*; it is very manifest, that the *Urethra*, running under the *Glans*, is never shut, while its inner Surfaces are closely press'd together, in the rest of its Progress.

If

If we then conceive a *Penis* passing in the *Vagina*, where there is corrupted Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*, we must confess that some part of it will be admitted into this patent place in the *Urethra*. But in this place are my two first *Lacunæ*, and immediately beyond them the great *Lacuna*, which is the first of *Morgagni*. It is therefore evident, that the corrupted Matter may be conveyed to the mentioned *Lacuna*, a place well agreeing with all the foregoing Experiments; whether this Corruption, afterwards, occasions a *Gonorrhæa* by a Discharge of true *Pus*, or of the corrupted *Liquor* of the *Lacunæ*. But this Truth of the *Seat* of a *Gonorrhæa*, and of the corrupted Matter of its Efflux, will become more conspicuous, hereafter, in explaining the Symptoms of the Distemper.

The *Seat* of a *Gonorrhæa* being found; we shall next endeavour to discover how this new *Seat*, whose Streams are commonly unheeded, becomes sufficient to furnish us with as great a Quantity of a Discharge as we ever observe in the Course of a *Gonorrhæa*. We have seen
already

already that the *Seed*, and the *Liquor* of the *Prostata*, the supposed Matter of all the Ancient, and of many Modern Physicians, have no Share in this Supply. Let us therefore consider, if there be any *Pus* bred, where the communicated cause can operate; and how *Liquors*, naturally prepared and separated in these Parts, are corrupted, and become the Matter of this *Efflux*. Our Discoveries about *Pus*, the supposed Matter of a *Gonorrhœa* by many, and a farther account of the true Matter, now shewn, will fully determine our Judgment about the Nature of a *Gonorrhœa*.

'Tis well known, that true *Pus* is only generated in *Muscles*, and Muscular Parts; and the farther any Part recedes from being Muscular, the less apt is *Pus* to be generated in it; more especially if nothing of Fat is found in the Part. For the *Corruption* in *Membranes* is more a *Slough* than *Pus*; and that in *Glands*, whether contained in a *Bag*, or *Cystis*, or diffused on the adjacent Parts, is an *imperfect Pus*. Now as there is not any Part in the inside of the *Urethra*, that is Muscular; it is very manifest, that there cannot any Quantity of *Pus*, or *Quittor*,

F be

The Gonorrhœa not an Ulcer.

be generated in the *Urethra*: And therefore the Matter of this Efflux is not owing to a *Quittor*, bred in that Part. This will easily appear, if we remember what was formerly said of the *Muscles* of the *Penis*; and the same Reasoning will hold good in the other Sex: For the *Muscle* of the *Vagina* runs parallel with the *Vagina* itself, and only serves to constrict it, when it has been stretched by an expanding Power, and after that is removed; which Muscle can never furnish any *Supply* of *Pus* in time of a *Gonorrhæa*, it being on its outside, as we observ'd. Besides, the *early* Running of this *Matter* is altogether inconsistent with its being *Pus*; the *Gonorrhæa* often appearing in a Day or two; too short a time for *Pus* to be generated; but more especially for the *Quantity* that appears in that time.

Moreover; the *Running* not only appears more early than is consistent with the time for breeding an Ulcer; but there is no Symptom of a previous *Inflammation*, which should precede the *Running*, if that were *Pus*. For if we suppose there is an Inflammation in the *Neck* of the *Bladder*, *Prostatæ*, or any
where

where in the *Urethra*, it must necessarily be attended with a frequent and painful making Water; as is very common in Cases of that kind, or even when these Parts are hurt with *Cantharides*. Whereas the Running, the supposed Effect of an Inflammation, commonly appears for two or three Days together, without any *Smart* or *Heat* of Urine; which is opposing Experience; if we should suppose the Running to the Product of an Inflammation. And therefore, any *Inflammation* or *Exulceration*, that happens in the Course of a *Gonorrhœa*, are really the *Effects* of its Acrimony, but not the *Cause* of it.

This is still more obvious, if we compare this *Running* with another Circumstance of a *sharp* Ulcer. The last is always in its most corrosive and sharp state, when it is first opened; which is altogether the Reverse in a *Gonorrhœa*; the Matter whereof is perfectly mild, and very little corrupted in the beginning, as I have but just observ'd. And therefore the *Matter* of a *Gonorrhœa* not agreeing in any particular with the *Matter* of an *Ulcer*, it were absurd to suspect a *Gonorrhœa* of having any thing of an *Ulcer* in

F 2

its

its Nature. This Difference should become still more manifest, by comparing more Properties of an *Ulcer*, and of a *Gonorrhæa*.

One thing I must observe; that the *Vestige* of a Sore is never obliterated by Death; yet if we look for the Seat of a *Gonorrhæa* on a dead Person, it can no where be found. Ancient and modern Observations agree in this Article; but the Reason of this extraordinary *Phænomenon* will become obvious in the Progress of this Discourse.

Without doubt; there is no manner of Analogy between the Matter of an Ulcer and the corrupted Efflux in a *Gonorrhæa*; yet it is very certain, that there may be some sort of *Ulcer* in the *Penis*. A Sore of this sort has been anciently observ'd by *Hippocrates*, and by Physicians in all ages after him; but the Matter of it never appears in any considerable Quantity; and far less, to have any Resemblance to a *Gonorrhæa*. Besides; the Method of curing such Ulcers is altogether impracticable in the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*. *Galen* is very accurate in distinguishing Diseases of this kind, appearing

pearing about the *Penis*, that frequently create Difficulties and Confusion among Physicians. * *An Ulcer of the Penis is manifestly to be discovered by the Pain it occasions in that Part; especially if any Matter of an Ulcer is voided in the Water. This Matter may thus be distinguish'd from that which comes from the Bladder; for the Pus of the Ulcer at the first making Water, comes before the Water; whereas whatever comes from the Bladder we find mix'd in with it: But likewise there is a very sharp Pain in an Ulcer of the Penis, all the time of making Water.*

In all this Account, the Quantity of Matter that flows from an *Ulcer* in the *Penis*, is so small, that it seldom appears, but when its push'd out by the *Urine*, when Men make Water. On the other hand, the mention'd Author gives us this plain Description of a *Gonorrhœa*, (not the Virulent, which was then unknown) *that it is an involuntary Discharge of Seed; or, more expressly, that it is a continual Evacuation of Seed, without the Penis being extended.*

* *De loc. Affect. Lib. vi. Cap. 6.*

Had Doctor *Freind* known any thing of this Account of an *Ulcer* in the *Penis* being given by ancient Physicians; or of *Galen's* settling proper Symptoms to distinguish it from the *Gonorrhœa*, we might neither have been troubled with his long and injudicious Cavils about the first Appearance of the *Lues*: Nor with his confounding a Simple *Gonorrhœa* with the *Virulent* of later Ages; against the Sense and Experience of every Man, whether a Physician, or any other. Any one should, at this time, be reputed very unknowing, who could entertain an Opinion of a Person's Innocency found with a *Virulent Gonorrhœa*; notwithstanding of Dr. *Freind's* affirming, † *that a Virulent Gonorrhœa is not always a Consequence of an impure Coition.*

Thus being deprived of the two common Fountains of a *Gonorrhœa*, which have, hitherto, been thought so sufficient to explain the Nature and Symptoms of it, that every Author has resorted to them, and has acquiesc'd in them; however false and defective they are found,

† *Pag. 351. Vol. II. Hist.*

upon this Inquiry: But our Endeavour is, either to discover the real Source of those corrupted Streams; or never to acquiesce in such flattering and false Explanations, that neither inform our Understandings, nor help us to a better Method of curing the Distemper: Let us try if there is a Liquor *naturally* separated in the *Urethra*, capable to be corrupted by this Infection; and that may now become the *Matter* of a *Gonorrhœa*.

We are already disposed to acknowledge that there is such a Liquor, liable to be corrupted; if we remember what was formerly observed; that several *Openings*, and some of them very large, were found in the *Urethra*; which, naturally, discharge a Liquor *white* and *viscid*, fit to defend it against the *Acrimony* of the *Seed*, and *Urine*. Besides; it has been proved, that the contagious Streams of the Woman have an easy Access to the very largest of the Holes: And therefore, if the productive *Cause* of a *Gonorrhœa* can, any ways, encrease the *Quantity* of this Liquor, render it more *thin*, or change its *Colour*, we at once have all the *Symptoms* of a *Gonorrhœa*: A thorough En-

The true Matter of a Gonorrhœa.

quiry then into this Question will lead us directly into the *Nature* of a *Gonorrhæa*; without being put upon the Necessity of taking up with any one Part, for fear we should not find another more proper: Which Method may puzzle, but never can inform our Understanding.

This Consideration will be mightily strengthen'd, by discovering that, in the Practice of this Discourse, the *Thickness*, *Colour*, and *Quantity*, return as formerly; and in that Order the *Cure*, or Abatement of the Malignant Cause, proceeds: A Demonstration, that the true Matter of a *Gonorrhæa* consists in the Corruption of the Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, and the Cure of it in removing that Corruption; whereby the Liquor is gradually restor'd to its first natural State. Moreover; the *Gonorrhæa* in *Women* will be accounted for on the same Principles; which cannot be done in any known Hypothesis; and shews that Harmony of Nature, whereby various Works of a like Sort are produced in different Places, and on different Occasions, by the same Methods; as far as the Places will admit. Yet all this is evident by recollecting what was formerly observed; that the *Vagina*, as
well

well as the *Urethra*, are provided with many of these Openings. These of the *Vagina* have been longer known, and are always distinguished by the Name of *Lacunæ*. It will be proper hereafter, to make use of a Name already received among Physicians; when an Inquiry is made in common to both Sexes; and by proper Changes may be apply'd to either: And that because the *Lacunæ* equally serve to *produce*, and *carry on*, the Symptoms of a *Gonorrhœa* in both.

The only Difficulty in this System is, The necessary Quantity of Running afforded from the Lacunæ to conceive how so small *Reservatories* can furnish such a Quantity of Matter, as that which flows in a *Gonorrhœa*? Or how an insensible Liquor, which is naturally separated in time of Health, should be increased so immensely in this Disease? But in removing the mentioned Difficulties; we might observe that the Quantity of the Liquor of *Lacunæ* is naturally great, and we have formerly seen why it is voided in the *Urethra* so sparingly: consequently, that any proper Means for provoking a Discharge being employ'd, the Quantity of the Running must be very great, and may be equal to the greatest Quantity of Efflux ever observ'd in a *Gonorrhœa*.

Yet

Yet as the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* is separated from the Blood without the help of any *Gland*, and the Laws of such Secretions being obvious from my Doctrine of Secretions; I will show the different Quantities of a secreted Liquor that may be at two Places of the Secretion; on the account of the different Places of Discharge of the secreted Liquor; which Account will render it very easy to discover a Quantity, answering the Discharge in a *Gonorrhœa*: We must then consider, that some *Glands* in the Body do not constantly emit the Liquor, as it is separated from the Blood; but retain it for some time either within the *Glands* themselves, or in some *Cystis*, or Bag, made for that Purpose, from which it flows only on proper Occasions. There are others again that have Excretory Ducts; which open externally, and let the Liquor that is secreted continually flow from them, without retaining any of it. Of the first sort are the *Prostatæ*, the *Testicles*, and the *Glands* that open into the *Seed-Bladders*. Of the second sort are the *Miliary Glands* of the *Skin*; and the *Ducts* of the *Lacunæ* in the *Vagina* of Women, and in the *Urethra* of Men.

Hence

Hence it plainly follows: that if there be two *Glands*, one of each sort, that separate, in equal determinate Times, equal Quantities of Fluids, that the Bulk of the one sort must be much greater than that of the other. And the least Excess that can be (supposing the Matter of the *Glands* nearly the same in both) must be equal to the Quantity of Liquor that is secreted in that time, and is retained within the *Glands*. But though that be the least Excess, yet the Difference between their Bulks may be much greater, according to the Capacity of the retaining *Gland* to hold a Double, Treble, Quadruple, &c. of that Liquor which is commonly discharged at once from that *Gland*. Upon which account there may be any assignable Proportion between the Bulk of the *Glands*, tho' the Quantity of Liquor secreted in a given Time, may be the same in Both.

Hence the *Lacunæ* in the *Urethra* and *Vagina* may secrete as great a Quantity of Fluid, in a determinate Time, as that which is separated both by the *Prostatæ* and *Testicles* together.

To

To illustrate this Matter a little more, I suppose it will easily be allowed, that the *Lacunæ* may separate as much Liquor in one Minute as will weigh but one half Grain: This in an Hour will be thirty Grains, or half a Drachm; in twenty four Hours, or a natural Day, it will amount to twelve Drachms, or an Ounce and an half; which is more than the *Seed-Bladders*, *Testicles* and *Prostatæ*, can continue to furnish in any considerable Space of Time. Hence it is evident that the *Lacunæ* of the *Urethra* and *Vagina*, are as capable of being the *Springs* that supply the Liquor, that flows in a *Gonorrhæa*, as the *Prostatæ*, *Testicles*, &c.

But still it will be ask'd, how these *Lacunæ* can discharge so great a Quantity of Fluid in the Time of a *Gonorrhæa*, above what they do in their natural State: Which Difficulty presses those as hard, who place the Seat of the Disease in the *Prostatæ*, as it does them, who set it in the *Urethra* or *Vagina*, for, by what we have shewn, it will appear, that the great Quantity of Matter which flows in a *Gonorrhæa* may bear
as

as great, if not a greater, Proportion to that which is naturally secreted in the *Prostatae*, as it does to that which is secreted in these other *Glands*; and indeed place the Seat of the Disease where you will, the Difficulty will remain the same, and is only to be removed by considering, how the Quantity of Liquor that flows from any *Gland*, may, by a *Disease*, or by a *Medicine*, be prodigiously encreased.

We learn from the *Animal Oeconomy*, that if any *Gland* or *Excretory Duct* be stimulated, the Quantity of Liquor that it discharges, by that Stimulating, is considerably augmented; in proportion to the Greatness of the stimulating Force, whereby its *Glands* or *Ducts* are affected. We find by Experience, that a little of the Powder of *Cantharides*, apply'd any where, soon excites a Blister; and, by its stimulating, makes the *Glands* there, discharge a Quantity of Matter immensely greater than what would naturally flow from that Part, by insensible Perspiration. We find also that so small a Quantity of this stimulating Matter as can be conveyed by the Blood to the Bladder, and Parts of Generation, is sufficient to produce an *Inflammation* and *Heat* in those
Parts

Parts, to provoke an *Erection* of the *Penis*, and even to cause a *Smart, Pain,* and *Heat* of *Urine*: And, no doubt, but if some of this *Powder* were laid on the *Urethra* or *Vagina*, it would immediately *inflame* those Parts, and produce a great *Flux* of Liquor, not unlike a *Gonorrhæa*; though the Fluid would not be Malignant and Virulent, or of so long a Duration, as the *Efflux* in a Venereal *Gonorrhæa*.

All this Reasoning is drawn from what was commonly known about the Openings into the *Urethra*; but what we concluded in that manner is now manifest to Sight by the Account I have given of these Openings, if we consult the Figure inserted in the foregoing Chapter: For the great Number of the wide *Prostatæ* not only convinces us how easily a considerable Discharge may be made, but likewise that the Sum of the Orifices of these *Lacunæ* being fifty times greater than the sum of the Orifices of the Ducts of the *Prostatæ*, so are they infinitely better fitted to yield a quantity of Liquor, equal to that of the greatest Running, more especially when any of them is stimulated; even though the *Prostata*
could

could be come at by the corrupting Liquor of a Woman.

Since then, the Venereal Poyson is of an *Acrimonious, Corroding* Nature, it may raise *Ulcers* in the *Urethra* and *Vagina*, stimulate the *Lacunæ*, and produce as great an *Efflux* of Liquors as *Cantharides* can do. But this Venereal Contagion being more malignant than *Cantharides*, and being able to augment it self, by being stopp'd in any new or old Place, produces a greater Change and Corruption of the Liquors that are contain'd in the *Lacunæ*, than the Powder of the Flies can possibly do. If to these Considerations we add that of the great Number of *Lacunæ*, the immense Number of *Lacunulæ*, and the Wideness of some of them, the *greatness* of this *Efflux*, and its Continuance, will be more manifest; and therefore it is obvious to any unprejudiced Thinker, that the Force of a *stimulating* Matter is able to produce as great a *Flux* of Humours from the *Lacunæ* in the *Urethra* and *Vagina*, as is observed in any *Gonorrhæa*.

Cor. 1. Hence we have an easy Solution of an Experiment, mentioned by *de Blegny*,

Lundon Sept 12th 1754.
J. B. Crocker
In Shops at J. B. Crocker

Blegny, of some Women who were in *infected*, though the *Coition* was not follow'd by an *Ejection* of Seed. This Fact altogether destroys the Hypothesis laid down to be supported by him, and his Followers, but includes no manner of Difficulty, after admitting the present Account of the *Seat* and *Matter* of the *Gonorrhæa*.

Cor. 2. By this Doctrine, we are also deliver'd from any *Necessity* of placing the *Gonorrhæa* of *Women* in the *Womb*. Thereby making two Hypotheses for explaining the same *Phænomenon* in two Cases of the same sort; neither would his Supposition agree with the Facts of a *Gonorrhæa*, in the Case of Women; as may appear from what has been said in this, and the foregoing Chapter.

*This Doctrine
obvious from
the Fluor Al-
bus.*

After all: Some People, not acquainted with the mention'd Practical Observations, and far less with these Speculative Theorems, will find it hard to form an Idea of a Liquor being a hundred or a thousand times *augmented*, merely by stimulating *Glands*, their Excretory *Ducts*, and *Lacunæ*, howsoever obvious I say they are. And therefore, if they are not

altogether unexperienc'd in these Matters, they must be persuaded of the foregoing Truth; if they be pleased to remember what happens to Women in cases of the *Whites*. Let them compute what Proportion the Quantity, voided in that Disease, bears to the Quantity commonly found in the *Vagina*. Yet it is certain, that the *Whites* are a Secretion made there in ill Health; and their *Colour*, and other *Effects*, resemble a *Gonorrhæa* so much, that Physicians are under great Difficulties, in knowing the one from the other. This immense Quantity, in the present Case, cannot but give us sensible Notions, of what passes not only in the *Gonorrhæa* of *Women*, but even in that of *Men* also.

Thus all the Difficulties about a *Gonorrhæa* are overcome in a very few Words; its Symptoms become obvious upon a small Supposition that carries Evidence along with it; so that a farther Inquiry is only wanting to make this Account more manifest, not more true; to find how Experience confirms this Truth; how it agrees with every Symptom in the Disease and Recovery; which shall be my next Endeavour to discover. But

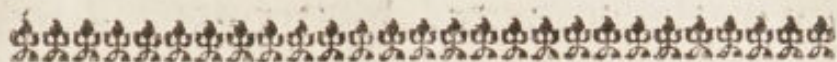
G

before

before we proceed to this Explanation of Symptoms, it will be very agreeable to the greatest part of my Readers, if I briefly inform them what Notions Authors have about conveying a *Gonorrhæa*, and the Relation it may bear to the *Lues Venerea*. We have already seen how difficult it was to give any tolerable Account, how a *Gonorrhæa* was communicated from a Woman to a Man: But as the Conjecture of *Fernelius* has been follow'd by, almost, every Author, it will be proper to give it in his Words. *Vapor deinde aut Spiritus ductu cavo pudendi introrepens (neque enim credibile est, humoris quiddam eò subire) Venæ Cavæ sanguinem Arteriæque majoris spiritum labefactat. Tunc enim Bubo prorumpit in Inguine: hinc vasis spermaticis, Renibusque affectis, GONORRHOEA se prodit; qua virus velut eructando turpissimè ejicitur.* But as this Opinion is not only conjectural, but false; and that the gross Liquor of the *Gonorrhæa* is actually convey'd into the *Urethra*, we must be persuaded that the Account given, by me, is manifestly true.

What is more surprising, we find this truly learned Physician very defective in
 3 describing

describing the *Gonorrhœa* with the *Lues Venerea*: For the *Gonorrhœa* cannot, nor never was found to appear in this time of the *Lues*.



C H A P. V.

The Acrimonious Matter, being communicated among the Sexes, produces a GONORRHOEA.

THIS Acrimony, and its Operation formerly supposed, will best appear by its Effects, if we compare it with other Acrimonious Liquors; whether they be the Humours of a human Body, or Liquors artificially prepared. And first, we find that, when the *Matter* of the *Running* is mixed with a *Tincture* of the *Flowers of Violets*, or the *Juice* of the *Sun-flower*, it makes the last of a *Copper-couler*, and the other of a brighter *Red*. Now it being the Property of all *Acids* to change the Colours of these two Liquors into a Red Colour, when they are mixed with them; we may conclude, that the *Matter* which flows in

The Nature of the Acrimony.

a *Gonorrhæa* has a Quantity of an *Acid*, *Corrosive Salt* in it.

Its Strength.

But because we find, that a large Quantity of the corrupted Matter apply'd to the Hand, and to the *Penis* itself, often more than is necessary to produce a *Shanker*, and a far greater Quantity than produces a *Gonorrhæa*, does not excite a *Blister*, an *Ulcer*, or any other *Effect* of Liquors of great *Acrimony*; nay, very frequently, it has no Effect on the sensible *Glans* itself, in such People as have it always uncover'd, when a *Shanker* is formed on the *Glans* of others, whose Fore-skin always covers it, but in time of Coition; we may therefore conclude, that this *Acrimony* is not sufficient to produce a *Shanker* in two Nuts equally, though their Substance is the same, but only differs in the Hardness of their Skin; and yet operates so powerfully, as to reduce the *Sore Part* to the Dryness of a Coal, a common Effect of *Burning*, or of applying most *Corrosive Liquors*.

But as any fleshy Part may be thus burn'd by applying *Spirit of Vitriol*, *Butter of Antimony*, *Lapis infernalis*, or
any

any other *Escharotical* Medicine; so it is very manifest, that this Acrimony of the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa* is nothing so great, as that of the mention'd Medicines: Yet this Acrimony of a *Gonorrhæa* is very particular in one Respect; that it can generate more, when it is mix'd with any Liquor of a human Body. On the other Hand; if we compare the Corrosiveness of this Contagion with the most Corrosive Humour, to be found in the Body, we must own that this is far the most Corrosive; the most Acrimonious Corruption of *Scorbutical* Ulcers, of a *Herpes miliaris*, an *Ulcerated Cancer*, or of any *Phagedænicular*, or *Chironian*, Ulcers being applied to the most tender Parts, in the greatest Quantity, never produces any kind of Ulcer, or so much as a Blister.

From what has been said, the *Nature* and *Degree* of this Acrimony are very evident; but they will become more so, by the following Account of the Symptoms of this Disease. And therefore, let us consider the Operation of this Acrimonious Liquor; which has this Peculiarity, in some Cases, always to encrease, and sooner puts an End to Life, by corrupting

rupting all the Juices of a human Body, than to come to any Stand, or Period, in its growing Corruption; but more especially let us consider how this small, but Acrimonious, Contagion at first affects, and forms a *Gonorrhœa*, with its numerous Symptoms.

*The Way how
a Gonorrhœa
is produced.*

The common Effect of an acrimonious Liquor, working on a Part, is the more frequent and forcible Contraction of its Vessels; which being more or less restor'd by the Goodness of their Springs, and the Velocity of the Liquids flowing through those Vessels, cause a greater Efflux of any Liquors secreted in, or flowing through them. And therefore, the *Ducts* of the *Lacunæ* being stimulated by the acrimonious Liquor, communicated in a *Gonorrhœa*, cause a Discharge of the Liquor flowing out of these Ducts in a certain Proportion to this stimulating Power, *cæteris paribus*. For, not to mention the Case of a *Shanker* in *Urethra*, the Running is in a little Quantity when the Force of the *Stimulus* is little; as also the Quantity of the Efflux is little when the Thickness of the natural Liquor is augmented, let the Degree of the *Stimulus* be what it will; even to run little

or

or nothing at all: And, universally, the Running will always be proportionable to the Quantity of the *Stimulus*, while the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* is of a natural thickness.

This Doctrine of exciting an Efflux of a natural Liquor, merely by a Sharpness greater than natural, is not only evident from what we know about the Effects of a *Stimulus*; but explains a vast Scene of Difficulties never before accounted for; nay, such as forc'd all Authors into an incredible Jealousy of human Impiety; far above what human Experience can attest. For the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* acquiring either a Sharpness from without, or that a sharp Liquor is separated from the Blood, in both which Cases, the *Lacunæ* are stimulated, and there is a greater Efflux of the Liquor; in proportion to the stimulating Power. This Sharpness convey'd into the Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, from without, forms the Matter of a *Gonorrhœa*; but if it is secreted at the *Lacunæ* of Women, it plainly occasions the *Fluor Albus*; and at the *Lacunæ* of Men, a Disease that equally deserves that Name with the former.

From this Account it plainly follows; that a Female of any Age may have a Secretion of this Nature in the *Vagina*, and a discharge by the *Lacunulæ*; and therefore a Woman, at any age, may have the *Fluor Albus*; without any Imputation on her Chastity, as she is commonly liable to from the false Opinions held among Physicians, of that Disease never falling to the Share of a pure Virgin. But as this Notion has been supported against all Sense and Experience, Physicians have gone farther; even to suspect that Girls, found with such a Running, have been corrupted by Men; contrary to all Nature, and Possibility: Whereas, all such Accidents are easily accounted for by this Theory; which I will support by unquestionable Experience; and I doubt not but that it may be confirmed from the Experiences of many Physicians; that can set themselves at Liberty from the Slavery of Opinions taken up by Education, and that seem to have received the stamp of a general consent; but what really are maintain'd by Cowardice and a fearfulness in Thinking.

It is still more strange to be told; that such Runnings happen to Men; but if plain Experience vouches for this Truth, there can lie no Objection against it; nay it must easily obtain Belief, after the Probability set forth, in the foregoing Account, of exciting a Running of the Liquor of a *Lacuna* greater than natural. And if a Man has a sort of *Fluor Albus* as well as a Woman, we may readily believe that a Girl may have such a Running; without any suspicion of her being corrupted by a Man. And as I have met with some Instances of such Runnings in both Sexes, it will be very agreeable to be informed of extraordinary Cases of this kind.

HISTORY I.

One, who suspected he had taken a *Gonorrhæa*, addressed himself to me for Advice. The *Gonorrhæa* appear'd three Days before he spoke to me; but as it continued to be in a very small Quantity, he was willing to see plainly whether he was ill, before he should put himself under the Rules of a Cure. The smallness of the Running, which was not of a very
ill

ill Colour, gave me a Suspicion of an inward *Shanker*: especially that the *Glans* was more inflam'd than to be owing to the Sharpness of the Running. This Apprehension made me take the most cautious Measures I could contrive; so that I order'd a Method that best suited the Notion I had of the Matter. But, to my Wonder, the Running disappear'd the fourth Day of the Practice, notwithstanding that all my Endeavours were to excite it. There was not any Inflammation left on the *Glans*, nor any other Symptom I had observ'd. On the other hand, the inside of his right Thigh, and the *Scrotum* on that side, were full of a *Psoriasis Humour*, that shed a slimy stinking Matter.

Being perfectly well appriz'd of the Sharpness in a *Psoriasis*, I was persuaded that any Translation of that sharp Humour into the *Urethra* and *Lacunæ*, must not only make an Inflammation there, as we find it does on other Parts; but likewise, that, it must excite a greater Discharge of the Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, or a Running, because of its Sharpness: Accordingly, I had a great deal of Pleasure to see several of those Translations, while

while I had an unexpressible Trouble and Difficulty in curing the Discharge made by the Sharpness. While the *Psoriasis* stuck to the *Scrotum*, or the Thigh, there was no Running; but there never failed of a Running when it left either of these Parts, and possessed itself of the *Urethra*. Thus the Running appear'd, as often as the sharp Humour return'd into the *Urethra*; and the Liquor, discharg'd at the other Parts, was always so like the Discharge in a *Gonorrhœa*, that it could not be distinguish'd, upon Linen, from it.

I might relate six more such Cases of Gentlemen that have fallen under my Consideration, in the last three Years, though none of them have been attended with so strange Symptoms, as the Case I mention in the Chapter of a *Carnosity*.

HISTORY. II.

I was consulted for a Lady some Miles from *London*. She was ill of a *Psora*; for which she was flux'd by a Physician of Character; and was very much worse for that Method, as it is always pernicious
in

in Cases of this Nature. While the Lady was under my Care; she told me that her Daughter, of three Years old, was ill of a strange Humour that run from her; which Running was in a very great Quantity, and very sharp, so as to give her much Pain when she made Water. It was of a deep yellow, and pretty thick.

As I have no Notion of the strange Attempts Authors suspect on this Occasion, and as this young Lady could not become the Prey of any such Monsters; I had no difficulty in resolving the Cause of the Running to the *Psora-Humour*, convey'd to this Infant from her Parent, which stimulating the *Lacunæ*, excited this very great Quantity of a *Fluor Albus*; though the Child her self had never been troubled with any breaking out of that kind on any part of her Body; as her Mother often had been, while she was big with this Infant.

I have seen a second Case of this Nature, in a Girl of four Years old; both which Patients I cured, without having any Regard to the Practice of a *Gonorrhæa*.

This

This Spring also I had the Care of a Lady often troubled with a *Fluor Albus*, who had seldom been free from it for many Years: This Lady was formerly ill of a *Cutaneous* Distemper which was repell'd by Dr. *Hobs*, when she was an Infant; upon which followed a *Fluor Albus*.

To these I shall add two Histories from *Terraneus*; because they further illustrate and confirm this extraordinary Fact*. The first is of a young *Italian* Count of seven Years old; who was afflicted in that manner with a Simple *Gonorrhæa*; that he continually voided a *whitish Matter*, which was attended with a *Heat* of *Urine*, and he became very lean. Now as it cannot be alledged, that a Youth of this Age had either Desire or a Capacity for Coition; so we must grant, that the Running altogether proceeded from the Sharpness of the Liquor in his *Lacunæ*: Which is a Simple *Gonorrhæa*.

The same Author, without being able to explain such Cases, gives us this other

* De glandulis Univerſim, pag. 107. Lugd. Batav.
remark-

remarkable History of the Daughter of *Augustin Aymer*, a Child seven Years old; which had a copious Discharge of the *Fluor Albus*, like *Whey*; not without some *Heat* of *Urine*, and *Itching* in the Parts.

By all these Examples it is very manifest; that any sharp Humour, being discharged at the *Lacunæ*, stimulates them, and excites a great Quantity of their Liquor. Nor is it hereafter necessary to have Recourse to that incredible Depravity of Mankind, Authors have too easily alledged; in Cases, more especially, that are very common.

The comparative Degree of Acrimony for making a Gonorrhœa and a Shanker.

From hence we may draw a good Account of all that happens in *Time* of a *Gonorrhœa*, whether it be *duly* stopp'd, or ever so *improperly*. For as this stimulating Power is the communicated Contagion, and is apply'd to a Part very much softer than the tenderest *Glans*, we may conclude that the Quantity of Liquor, causing a *Gonorrhœa*, is vastly less than that which causes a *Shanker*. So that the Quantity of Contagion to cause a *Gonorrhœa* may not be a Grain Weight. For if that Quantity were any thing near
the

the Quantity that makes a *Shanker*, no *Gonorrhæa* could ensue, as is very manifest from what is already shewn.

The Doctrine of an Inward *Shanker* obstructing a *Gonorrhæa* follow'd plainly from my Theory; but no such *Shanker* had been observ'd at that time; though it has, no doubt, frequently occur'd, much to the Prejudice of the Patient's Health, and Reputation of the Physician. On both which Accounts I will add the History of that Case as I first observed it; because if due Care is had to this Relation, we may infallibly be appriz'd of its Symptoms, and by them directed in the Cure.

The first Appearance was very small, *An Observation.* but on the lower Part of the *Glans* near where it joins the *Penis*, and was esteem'd so very inconsiderable, that no Advice was ask'd in several Days, there not being any Mark of a *Gonorrhæa*, nor of any Venereal Symptom besides. Though this little Speck of a *Shanker* promised an easy Cure, it did not yield to my Ointment as greater *Shankers* do, but spread and was very corroding; which Marks of Malignity first made me suspect the
Root

Root of all to be in the *Urethra*, and that very probably a *Gonorrhœa* would ensue its Dissolution. To which purpose I gave my Patient Medicines internally; which had the good Effect to check the Corrosion of the Part in sight, and to bring on a *Gonorrhœa* after three Weeks from the Coition. And it must be observed, that the Running did not increase gradually as is common at other times; but was in a very great Quantity, as we daily find in Relapses, when the Matter has been stopp'd up by Restricting Medicines, no less than about two *Spoonfuls* in twelve Hours; a certain Argument, that the Liquor in the *Lacuna* was corrupted, and secreted in a great abundance, but could not run off, because of a crusty *Shanker*, and till it could be dissolved.

When I first communicated this Observation to a Friend, very eminent for his Practice in the Venereal Disease, he confirmed it by some Cases of the like Nature, which occurred to himself, but what he never could account for. And therefore I will add One which is very considerable; because the Patient and Physician are now both alive.

My Friend's Advice being desired for One who had the *Pox*, he found the *Gonorrhæa* was cured chiefly by purging Medicines, and that he had taken very few Restrictants during the Course of the Running. That the *Gonorrhæa* ceased in good Order, and in a reasonable time; but that it return'd after three Weeks. The Relapse Running was again stopp'd by the same Method, and kept off for a Month; but it appear'd again after that time, and was again cured by the former Medicines; after this Stoppage there was a Swelling on the Forehead; which vanish'd on a fresh Eruption of the *Gonorrhæa*, and this was again restrain'd by repeating the mention'd Method, and kept off for some Months, but was then succeeded with the *Pox*.

Neither the Physician who treated this Gentleman, nor my Friend, could say there was any Mismanagement in treating the *Gonorrhæa*; or that it did not go off in a kindly way enough; so that it was very surprizing to both of them, nor could they apprehend from whence the *Pox* could proceed. Besides, a *Gonorrhæa* continuing for so long a
H time

time is commonly deprived of all its Malignity; and therefore the Case is the more Extraordinary, that a Pox should succeed after so long a Running; if the Skill of the Physicians might be questioned.

But all this Surprize and Admiration vanishes by this Knowledge of a *Shanker* in the *Urethra*; for the Acrimony of the *Shanker* may be abated, and the Running cured by that or any of the Practices hereafter mentioned; yet, the least Quantity of the Venereal Taint, left undestroy'd, multiplies into the greatest Quantity, and affects the whole Mass of Blood. And therefore all farther Use of Medicines appearing unnecessary, when the Running ceases, the Matter of the *Shanker* corrupts again, and excites a *Gonorrhæa*; which may often be repressed and renewed after the foregoing manner, till an absolute Cure is performed. Otherwise we have continual Successions of a *Gonorrhæa*, or else the Pox must ensue.

The Vanishing of the Swelling on the Forehead, upon the Returning of the *Gonorrhæa*, is indeed extraordinary;
 3 but

but will easily be accounted for if we duly consider what is said in the * second part of this Discourse. † *Alexander Trajanus Petronius* is somewhat apprized of this Truth; for when he is to teach how a *Gonorrhœa*, that has withstood Purging and other Methods, is to be managed, adds, *sæpe enim hac existenti reliquum corpus ab internâ gallici morbi labe vindicari consuevit.*

But to return to the Thread of our Discourse, to explain; why the Matter of a *Gonorrhœa* is *White*, and its Efflux *Continual*: Both these become evident, by considering that the Stimulating Power is continual, and its Effects must be proportionable to their Cause; and consequently the Efflux of Matter, the Effect of the *Stimulus*, must likewise be continual, Night and Day, and in any State and Condition of the Member, as we daily find it to be. But what is more considerable; the flowing Liquor not only appears sooner than it possibly could do by forming an Ulcer, but is likewise *whiter* and *thicker* than the Matter of an Uler can

Why the Running is continual and White.

* Chap. 2. §. 2. Cor. 2.

† Cap. XII.

be, as we have already proved. And therefore it is evident that this *White* and *Viscid Liquor*, thus early appearing, and *constituting* a *Gonorrhœa*, is the *Liquor* of the *Lacunæ*, little or nothing corrupted by the Contagion, but only produced by its Acrimony.

This first Symptom, however constant, is not accountable from the mentioned Hypotheses. For if every thing conspired to make the *Vesiculæ Seminales* the *Seat* of this Disease, yet the *Gonorrhœa* is not supposed to follow, till after corrupting the *Seed*, or the *Liquor* of the *Prostatæ*. Now if it was corrupted, it must run out in the Colour it always does when corrupted, or it must run out *Yellow* or *Green*, which is contrary to the present Experience. Likewise; if this *Corruption* was *Pus*, it should be always worse conditioned at first Appearance, most *Yellow* or *Green*; which we find is not so. And therefore, this Appearance being thus easily explain'd, we have a new Confirmation of the Doctrine lately establish'd.

Why the Matter is Yellow or Green.

In time, this whitish and viscid Liquor becomes *Thinner, Yellow* and *Green*: The first

first is entirely to be had by *augmenting* the Quantity of the secreted Liquor; tho' the Nature of the Liquors, or Salts, that make the *Yellowness*, may dilute it, and help somewhat to this Thinness. The *Yellowness* is partly owing to the *Yellow* Liquors of our Blood, and to the acrimonious Salts that produce a *Gonorrhæa*. As to the first; it is known, that when the *Secretion* at any Part is more hastily perform'd, and that some of the *Glands* are hurt, the *Liquors* will be separated more *impure* and *mix'd*, than they were formerly at the same *Glands*. And therefore it is manifest, how *Gall*, mixing with the Liquor, makes it run out in a *Yellowish* Colour. This is not only, in Reason, possible, but what we find true by daily Experience: For in *Scrophulous*, and many *other Ulcers*, the Liquor that runs out of them is very *Yellow*; even more *Yellow* than that of a *Gonorrhæa*, though the Liquor of those *Ulcers* does not dry so *Yellow* on Linen, because it is much thinner, is more diffused in the Linen; and evaporates more with the thinner Liquor in drying. Yet, as we see the *Yellowness* has something in common with contagious *Ulcers*, and those that are not; we may conclude,

that the *Yellowness* in both may proceed from the same Cause, the Bilious parts of the Blood. And what makes this Assertion more probable, and more easy to be believed is; that a *Running* or a *Gonorrhœa* is often cured, when the *Yellowness* has continued to the last drop; which could not be if the *Yellowness* were always a Part, or a Mark, of the Contagion. In fact, I have seen a Liquor voided from the *Scrotum*, affected with a *Psoriasis*, that could not be distinguish'd from that of a *Gonorrhœa*; either by its Colour, or Consistence; the former whereof could not otherwise be produced than by the natural Liquors of the Body. Moreover, it is well worth our observing, that the Quantity discharged, when all the *Scrotum* is affected with a *Psoriasis*, is not the fortieth Part of a moderate *Gonorrhœa*; a certain Argument that this is not the Effect of an Inflammation or Ulcer of the *Urethra*, but is really the corrupted Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, as I have formerly proved; the Surface of the *Urethra* not being the hundredth Part of the Surface of the *Scrotum*.

But

But what happens more frequently, a *Pox* ensues the stopping this yellow Liquor that is discharg'd in a *Gonorrhœa*: And therefore we may likewise be persuaded, that the corrosive Cause may be of such a Nature as to produce the *Yellowness*. As also, that this *corrosive, yellow* Substance is an *Acid*: Because it becomes *Green* (the other Colour of the Running) by the Mixture of the Salt of the Urine, or the *Alkali*, and animal Particles of the *Lympha*.

Cor. 1. From hence it follows, that the sooner a Clap appears, the greater the Acrimony, *cæteris paribus*; and the longer it is in appearing (the Liquor of the *Lacuna* keeping its natural Consistence) the Acrimony is less, except in the Case of an inward *Shanker*.

Cor. 2. The gradual Increase of the Running, for the first four or five Days, is in Proportion to the Degrees of the Sharpness.

Cor. 3. The Augmentation of the Deepness of the Colour, in each of these Days, arises from the continual Increase

of the Quantity of the infecting Salts, whose Proportion to the Quantity of Fluids becomes every Day greater.

Cor. 4 A *Pox* cannot be produced, while the Running continues; the Contagion being then voided by the Genitals. But the *Discharge* that way being *stopp'd* and interrupted, it flow into the Blood, corrupts it, and is the Cause of the *Lues*.

Schol. And in Consequence of all these Considerations, taken together, the *Matter* of the *Pox*, is a *Poyson*, which has a Power to change all our other Liquors into its own *corrosive Nature*; and is, on that account, seldom or never cured, but by the Help of Medicines properly administred.

Before we put an End to the Subject of this Chapter, it may be proper to relate an Observation of Monsieur *De Blegny*; which indeed is very singular, and absolutely destroys his own Assertions about the Nature and Seat of the Disease. *When*, * says he, *in a virulent Gonor-*

* Page 67.

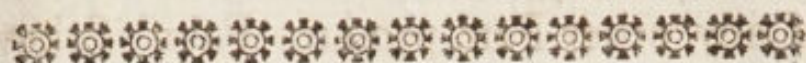
rhœa, we observe a continual Desire to make Water, and the Flux of Matter which corrodes the Parts, through which it passes, of a greenish, yellow Colour; we may be assured that the Bladder, and adjacent Parts, are inflamed. Now, by what has been formerly said, it is very manifest, how little the present Assertion agrees with the Bladder being concern'd, as the Seat of the Disease. Let it likewise be observ'd; that he here supposes this greenish, yellow Liquor to be a certain Mark of the Bladder being inflamed. *What shall we then say of Women?* who likewise have this greenish, yellow Running, whose Bladder he does not allow to have any Share in this Disease.

But to pass from any farther Observations on the Insufficiency of his *Hypothesis*, it may be noted, that all Physicians relate, as something very considerable, this *Efflux* of Matter in a *Gonorrhœa* to be without an *Erection* of the *Penis*, or any *Sense* of Pleasure in either Sex. Now as this always happens in the True as well as in the Virulent *Gonorrhœa*; there is nothing peculiar to the last, why it should be related as a Symptom. But the Reason for both, is, that the

Why this Efflux is without Pleasure or an Erection.

the Runnings are the Effect either of a Relaxation of the *Valves* of the *Seed-Bladders*, or of a Liquor produced by stimulating the *Lacunæ*; which Efflux being, in neither Case, the Cause, or Effect of *Desire*, is perform'd without any *Sense of Pleasure*. It might have been more properly observed, that this stimulating Acrimony produces so great a *Ti-tulation* in the *Penis* at the *beginning* and *ending* of a *Gonorrhœa*, that very seldom it either begins or ends, without nocturnal Pollutions.

Having discover'd by the most general and simple *Appearances* of a *Gonorrhœa*, its *Nature*, *Seat*, and the way it is produced; I proceed, in the next place, to shew; how the Symptoms, we find attend this Distemper, flow from its Nature thus found out; as also, how these Symptoms give way, or are cured, by changing the distempered Condition of the natural Liquor; because, by this Account, the Theory becomes perfect and complete.



C H A P. VI.

*Of the Sharpness and Pain in
making Water.*

THE Pain in making Water is so constant and essential a Symptom of this Disease, that it passes reciprocally for the *Gonorrhœa* itself, especially among *French* Authors. But as the Pain does not proceed, nor appear at first with the Running, but after the Liquors are fully corrupted, and always ceases as the Acrimony abates, and the natural Liquor is restored, it cannot be any thing more than a Symptom of a *Gonorrhœa*.

We shall easily conceive how the Water produces the Sharpness and Pain, if we consider the *Saltiness* of the Urine and the State of the *Urethra*; for as its Membranous Coat is fretted and corroded by the corrupted Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, so the salt Water passing over those hurt Parts affects them with Pain. This Explanation becomes very obvious;
by

by considering, how the Nervous Fibres of any other Part produce Pain, if they are divested of the Scarf-skin, and wash'd with salt Water. Thus the Cause of the Smart in Urining becomes very manifest.

This Pain must be greater and more constant, beause the Liquor, which is naturally design'd to preserve the *Urethra* from the *Sharpness* of the Urine and Seed, is corrupted and becomes the chief Cause of the Pain: So that the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* is not only wanting in its natural Use, and by its Want exposes the *Urethra* to Pain; but is likewise become sharp, and a greater Cause of Pain than the sharp Urine and Seed could otherwise possibly be. And therefore it is again evident; how the sore *Urethra* is affected with the *Saltness* of the *Water*.

But as the Urine flows hot from our Bodies, the *feeling* of its *Heat* being confounded with that of its *Smarting*, the *Heat* of the Urine has often been supposed the Cause of the *Smarting*. Nay, Physicians observing how the *heat*, and *smarting* of Urine was encrea'sd by drinking *hot* and *spirituous* Liquors, took this for a great Confirmation of their Opinion, and
for

for the *Propriety* of the *Expression*, as well as for the Manner of producing the Symptom. This they thought still more manifest; by the *Pain* and *Heat* abating, after drinking a Quantity of small Liquors.

Now the real Cause of the Smarting being formerly establish'd, it will not be difficult to account for these Experiences, from which so false Conclusions have been drawn. For if this Salt and *Briny* Liquor can affect a Part with smarting Pain, when it is divested of its defending Membrane; then the more salt that Liquor is, the greater, or at least the more certain, will the Smarting be: And, on the other hand, the less Salt the Liquor is, the less apt it must be to excite Pain. Now, it is very certain that all *strong* Liquors *lessen* the Quantity of the *Serum* in the *Urine* (if they are not drank in an exceeding great Quantity) as all watry Liquors *encrease* this Quantity, and the more they are drank in a great Quantity. And therefore, the Quantity of the *Serum* being lessen'd by strong Drinks, and encreas'd by small and watry Liquors, the Salt Parts, in the Composition of Urine, must abound more than naturally
in

in a Quantity made in the first Case, or the Urine is more Salt, and therefore excites more than ordinary Pain; but it is quite otherwise in the Case of a quantity of watry Liquors. So that this Pain in Urining, is excited by lessening the Quantity of *Serum* in the Urine, and taken off by augmenting its Quantity, without any other regard had to the *Heat* or *Coldness* of the Liquors we drink.

This is still more manifest, by producing the same Effect by solid Medicines. For let any Medicine be given, whose Powers are to *provoke* Urine, and another Medicine taken, whose Faculty is to *waste* a Quantity of *Serum* by other Secretions, the different Effects of *easing* the Smart by the first sort, and *raising* it by the second, are always constant. And therefore, on all these Considerations, it is still more manifest, that the *Pain* of Urining is from the *Saltiness* of the Urine, and that the Pain is taken off by diminishing the Saltiness: So this *Ar-dor Urinae*, and *Chaude-pisse*, are ill accounted for by *Latin* and *French* Authors. What *Heat* may do in dissolving Salt in the Urine, or impelling it into the naked Fibres, is a Consideration of another sort;

fort; but still aiding to this foregoing Explanation.

As the Pain in Urining is always the greatest at the first and last Drops, this occasion'd that Suspicion Physicians had of a Stone in the Bladder, which was then known to produce such like Pain, as they now found in the Case of a *Gonorrhæa*. But an Account of this Symptom will easily be given from what has already been explain'd: For as the Pain in Urining is excited by the Salt Urine passing over a sore Part of the *Urethra*, so this Pain will be the greatest when the Urine remains longest on that Part; even till the Salt of the Urine is dissolv'd and diluted in the discharging Liquor. Now the Quantity of Matter at the Seat of the *Gonorrhæa*, causes a Stop of the first Parts of the Water, and hinders the last to run off the *Urethra*, so that the Salt Urine is more apply'd to the tender Part at those times, and the Pain in Urining is the greatest, when they first begin to make Water, and when Men have done making of Water, as we find by Experience.

*Why the first
and last Drops
make the
greatest Pain.*

By

By the bye, we may observe, that this *Smarting* and Pain in making Water is where the *Cavernous Bodies* join the *Nut*, or *Glans*, so we may be persuaded, that the Seat of the Disease is there: A new and collateral Proof of this Seat, evincing the Falseness of the Supposition that the Matter of a *Gonorrhœa* flows from the *Prostatæ*, or other more remote Parts.

The *Reasoning* is the same concerning the Smart of Urine in Women as it was in Men; but the *Pain* does not so certainly denote the *Seat* of the Disease, as it does in the Cases of Men, their Urine flowing over all their fore Part: Whereas it is reasonable to believe that a great Part of the *Vagina* in Women is affected; but the Smart can only be felt among the lower *Lacunæ*, which are under their *Urethra*, and therefore can only be washed with their Urine.

This Smart of Urine, though consider'd here only as a Symptom, is so regarded among *French* Authors, as to bear away the Name of the Disease, and is thought the chief thing we should endeavour

deavour to cure. * *De Blegny* makes some Difference between a *Gonorrhœa* and a *Heat of Urine*, and is very perplex'd in shewing how possibly the one may be without the other; but he can, by no means, extricate himself from the Difficulty about which of them have the greatest Share in a *Virulent Gonorrhœa*; yet he is pleased afterwards to say, † *That he has made that Difference very manifest.*

This Difference between a *Gonorrhœa* and a *Chaud-pisse* is not the particular Opinion of *Monsieur Blegny*, but is a favourite Notion among all the *French*: and another celebrated Author of that Nation explains this Matter more fully, and therefore more absurdly. ‡ *There are, says he, two Sorts of a Gonorrhœa, one that is VIRULENT, and acquir'd by impure Embraces; the Matter flowing from the Penis in this Illness is Yellow, or Green, and Virulent. The other is a Chaud-pisse or Heat of Urine, because they find a throbing heat in making*

* Page 125, 126.

† Page 127.

‡ *Verdue Tome II. Suite de la Pathologie, Page 10, 13.*

Water, which sometimes proceeds from any Person's being heated in his Embraces, or by drinking too much Beer. In this the Running, which is improperly call'd SEED, is watery and pretty clear, almost like the White of an Egg, and is not attended with any Tickling or Pleasure. When the Heat of Urine lasts any time, it commonly changes into a Virulent Gonorrhœa, which is followed with troublesome Symptoms, such a great Extension of the Penis which is very painful, a burning Heat, Leanness and Faintness.

The very Writing these Descriptions shews more the Confusion of this Author, and of them that follow him, than any Difference we can possibly make of his two Sorts of a *Gonorrhœa*, the Symptoms in both being the same I first described, as far as they can any ways relate to a *Gonorrhœa*; nor was it ever found that a *Gonorrhœa* without Virulence (which among Physical Authors is called a Simple *Gonorrhœa*) did at any time degenerate into the *Virulent*; so that this Difference is rather a confused Sketch from this Author's Fancy, than any Copy from Nature. The Heat of Urine, he mentions, being sufficiently explain'd,

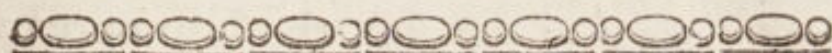
plain'd, as a Symptom of a *Gonorrhæa*, forbids our Discourſing farther upon it; and I'll be bold to ſay that, without Vanity, any other Symptom might offer a better Handle for eſtabliſhing a greater Variety in the Sorts of a *Gonorrhæa*. *Leanness* indeed, and *Faintneſs* are likewiſe his own, and Symptoms never numbered among thoſe of a *Gonorrhæa* by any Phyſician.

The great Occaſion of this their Confuſion is, that they obſerve the *Gonorrhæa* is ſoon cured after the *Heat* of Urine is over; when that Diſeaſe luckily ends in a Cure. But as all Symptoms, in every Diſeaſe, are ſtrictly ſpeaking, the Effects of the Original Diſtemper that produces them; ſo the Abatement of the Force of the Symptoms as much ſhews the abating of the Force of the Cauſe, as before they were Signs of its Strength and Violence. Of this Sort is the *Smart* of Urine, which depends altogether on the Rawnneſs of the ſtimulated Parts; or that they are depriv'd of their Covering: whereby they are expoſed to the common and natural Saltneſs of the Urine; on the other hand, the Abatement of the Pain, while the natural ſalt State

of the Blood remains, evidently shews the Healing of the Part, and the Abatement of the Rawness, by the lessening of the stimulating Force, which at first occasion'd the *Gonorrhæa*. And therefore, the *Heat* of Urine must always first abate, how long soever the Efflux of Matter may hold afterwards, for many other Reasons.

When due Consideration is had to this; we must still acknowledge the *Running* of the corrupted Liquor of the *Lacunæ* to be the *Principal* and *Pathognomonical* Symptom of a *Gonorrhæa*; and the *Heat* of Urine, and other Symptoms, we are about to explain, to proceed from the *Virulence* of it.





CHAP. VII.

*Of the Binding Pain in Erektion,
the Inflammation of the Glans,
and Frænum, and the wide-
ning the Orifice of the Ure-
thra.*

THE *Binding Pain* in time of Erektion, is a Symptom of such Difficulty, that Physicians have never attempted to explain it, and most of them have thought it the same with an Inflammation of the *Frænum*; contrary to all Experience, and ancient Descriptions. * *Jodocus Lommius*, and some other good Authors, speaking of an Ulcer in the *Urethra* says, *The Pain in Erektion shews this Ulcer to be already form'd, which Pain affects the Penis in such a manner, as if it were hard bound with a Cord, (ut veluti fune substringi videatur.)* Now this Description agreeing per-

* Lib. II. fol. 90. Antwerp 1569.

fectly well with a *Chordè* in *French*; and *Cordèd* in *English*, the Impropriety in either of these Languages is very great when we say, that any one has a *Chordée*. But the Injury done to Practice is far greater, by suppressing so sensible and obvious a Symptom, and transferring it to another part; for hereby this proper Symptom is concealed, merely to avoid a Difficulty it were far better to confess; and *Experience* is forced to give way to *Speculation*; which ought not to be done upon any Account whatsoever.

Perhaps there is not a more surprizing *Phænomenon*; than that a Part, having a *Sore* or an *Ulcer* in its very Substance, should give such a Feeling and Sensation as if it were ty'd round with something, while its Parts are drawn from one another, as they surely are, when its Bulk is encreased. In reason, the contiguous Parts receding from one another should rather affect us with a tearing Pain, than with that of being bound round with a Cord; a Cause of Pain altogether extrinsecal.

But, to encrease the Paradox, the *Corrosion* is really inward in the very *Urethra*; but the binding, the compressing Cause

Cause which hurts this fore *Urethra*, is really without it; and thus the Mystery is out. This Assertion is evident from what was formerly described, about the Course and Situation of the *Urethra*; for as it runs between the *Cavernous Substances* of the *Penis*, and one of its Coats are spongy, the corroded inner Coat must always be compress'd by them, when they are inflated; more or less, according to the Degree of their Inflation. Wherefore the excoriated *Urethra* is every where compress'd, and cannot give any other Sense of Pain, than that of being hard bound round with a Cord. This Compression of the *Urethra* has already been observed to be so great, that it is with some Difficulty the *Seed*, and *Urine*, are expressed in times of a rigid Erection.

Cor. 1. Hence we may know the Place of the Hurt, and how far it reaches, by this Pain in Erection.

Cor. 2. We may likewise conclude; that if a Soreness was occasion'd by sharp Matter flowing from the *Seed-Bladders*; the Parts of the *Urethra*, next to them, should be equally disposed, and obnoxious, to be hurt; but as they are not, it

is evident that the Matter does not flow from thence. Indeed, the present Symptom of the *Cording Pain* never admitted of an Explanation before; nor can it be accounted for at all upon any *Hypothesis*, but it now becomes manifest by this *Theory*, drawn from the anatomical Account formerly given, of the Part.

It might be very proper, on this Occasion, to consider the continual *Erection* or *Priapism* some People, labouring under a *Gonorrhœa*, are affected with. But as the Perpetual Irritation the *Penis* suffers by the Matter of the Disease is very obvious, and sufficiently accounts for this Appearance; I shall forbear any further Explanation of it, and rather proceed in the next Place, to follow this corrupted Liquor, as it flows from its poisoned Fountain, and farther propagates its Corruption, by producing *Scabs*, *Ulcers*, and *Rottenness* in the Places it runs over.

When we trace thus its Course out of the *Penis*, the Acrimony shews itself in the *Inflammation of the Nut*, the *filthy gaping of the Urethra*, in the *Shankers*, *Phimosis* and *Periphimosis* formerly related

related, in the Beginning of this Discourse.

While we follow the Course of the corrupted Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, and observe the different Effects of its Acrimony, we find no Part more affected than the *Glans*, when the Matter of a *Gonorrhœa* is apply'd to it: For as no Part is endued with a more exquisite Sense of Feeling, so no Part suffers more with the present Acrimony. In every *Stimulus*, the Parts are violently drawn asunder and contracted; and that, proportionably to the Degree of the *Stimulus*, and the Sensibleness of the Part that is stimulated. And therefore the small *Nerves* and *Fibres* of the *Glans* being stimulated, by the sharp and corrupted Liquor, compress the Blood-Vessels by their Distraction and Contraction; and thereby retard the Motion of the Blood in the *Veins* and *Arteries* of the *Glans*, *b. e.* occasion an Inflammation in that Part. Moreover, the two Arteries of the *Glans* creep directly on the Back of the *Penis*, without any Ramification, or ever dipping into its Cavernous Bodies till they enter the *Glans* itself, and then it divides into a great Number of very small Branches; which Ramifications

The Inflammation of the Glans.

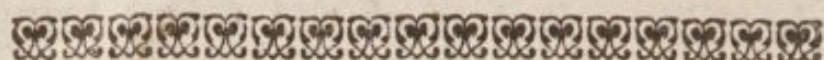
mifications occasion the Blood to flow very slowly thorough them; or makes the mentioned Inflammation.

Why the Gaping of the Urethra.

Besides, as this *Inflammation* of the *Glans* is produced, by the stimulating Force of the Acrimonious Liquor that acts on its *Nerves* and *Fibres*, so the Contraction of these Parts, occasion'd by the same, will always be towards the *Cavernous* Bodies of the *Penis* to which the *Glans* is annex'd; and the Contraction in each *Fibre* will be stronger, or weaker, in proportion to the Causes that raise it. And therefore, whatsoever the Force be with which these *Fibres* are contracted, they will always draw from the Orifice of the *Urethra* towards their fix'd Insertion in the *Cavernous* Bodies; which drawing occasions the *Dilatation* at the Orifice of the *Urethra*, commonly observed. By the drawing or widening of the Orifice we may properly enough judge of the Degrees of Malignity in the Matter of a *Gonorrhœa*, and likewise of the Progress that is made in changing, or curing the Malignity, and Acrimony, of the Running; because the Matter of the greatest Acrimony will cause the greatest Inflammation, and the greatest

greatest Opening of the *Urethra*, all other Circumstances of the *Glans* being in their natural State.

What is already said concerning the Inflammation of the *Glans*, by the Acrimony of the Running, makes the Thickness and Inflammation of the *Frænum* become very obvious, and easy to be conceived. For as the *Frænum* is only a doubling of the outward Membrane of the *Glans*, it is equally liable to be inflam'd, and thickned by the mentioned Acrimony stimulating its *Fibres*. And therefore the *Frænum*, being thicker, becomes likewise shorter, and *draws along with it the top of the Nut*, to which it is fastned; which *Appearance*, has, for some time, been absurdly call'd the *Cordè*; contrary to the Current Sense of all ancient Physicians, and in Opposition to common Experience; no such Feeling, as this outward Binding, being ever perceiv'd, when the *Frænum* is inflam'd.



C H A P. VIII.

Of SHANKERS and CRY-
STALLINS.

SHANKERS are reputed among the first Symptoms which appear in the *Venereal* Disease, and an early * Author observes, that the *Pushes* on the *Prepuce*, *Glans*, or on both, are occasion'd from the Sharpness of Humours that are stirr'd in time of Coition, and the Malignant Quality of the Venereal Taint contained in the Neck of the Womb, or that flows from the adverse Party. This being premised; it is certain, that the *Shankers* on the *Frænum*, and *Prepuce* differ very much from those on the *Glans*, and *other* Parts. For these are a sort of *Tumour* with *hard* Edges, and the former rise not above the Skin, but are likewise hard, and shed a watry Substance. They resemble the Sores on the inside of the Lips, we commonly

* Ant. Mus. Brasav. pag. 585. Scriptorum, &c.
call

call *Cankers*; and all these Names vary little from those of the *Greek* and *Latin*, first given them. Now as both kinds of *Shankers* are *Hard*, their Liquors *Corrosive*, and agree in many other Qualities observ'd about *Cancers*, they are properly enough said to καρκινῶδες. And the common Use of *Cancers*, and *Carcinoma* among *Greek* and *Latin* Authors, sufficiently warrants the analogical Name given to these new Sores.

The Cure of *Shankers*, especially of those on the *Frænum* and *Fore-skin*, having greatly perplexed and puzzled Authors, they did not sufficiently attend to their Nature or Symptoms; by which means the Description, given of them, has been obscure, and their Names ill ascertained, as I have observed. The Cure of *Shankers* is not our present Consideration, but how the corrupted Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*, flowing out of the *Penis*, produces a *Shanker*; and if we reflect on their Hardness, and other Qualities, we must be persuaded, that this Acrimonious Matter either *coagulates* the Liquors of the Part it is apply'd to, or *dissipates* them; as we find Fire does, and renders the Parts harder; so that it

1 bears

bears some Analogy to Oil of *Vitriol*, Oil of *Origanum*, *Lapis Infernalis*, and other Causticks, or to *Fire* itself.

This single Coagulation, or even Dissipation of the Humours, sufficiently explain the *Shankers* on the *Frænum*, or Fore-skin, and other Membranous Parts: But the Coagulation of the Liquors in the *Glands* of the Nut, or their Obstruction, contributes more especially to produce the *Shankers* there, and to raise the *Tumours* that are observ'd in them, which are not to be seen in those of the Fore-skin.

From what has been said of the comparative Degrees of *Corrosiveness* in the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*, it is evident, that the *Hardness* of *Shankers* is not so much acquir'd by dissipating the Humours, as it is by their being coagulated. This is manifest from the Use of a Medicine which has been invented some Years ago, but never before communicated to the Publick; for the Liquors may be resolved again by this Medicine, without any Pain, and the *Shanker* cured without any Loss of Substance; whereas when *Escharotical* Medicines are apply'd, they

they destroy the Part with much Pain, and give occasion to Physicians to suspect, that the productive Matter of a *Shanker* had some Resemblance to Fire, in its Operation.

Now as *Shankers* are occasion'd by the sharp Matter of a *Gonorrhœa*, that sticks to the *Glans*, or *Fore-skin*, the softest *Nuts* take the Infection most easily, and the *Corrosion* will be the strongest when the Quantity is the greatest. This is the common Case of Men, who have their *Glans* always covered with the *Fore-skin*; for they have the softest *Glans*, and their *Fore-skin* detains the Matter longest upon it; upon which Account both these Parts are most corroded with *Shankers*. By this Method of Reasoning we become easily appriz'd how *Shankers* are communicated between the Sexes, in time of Coition, and the way of their being form'd is a little more obvious by what we often find when *Merc. dulcis* is improperly given, and when it is not duly cleared from its Corrosive Salts; for then such Sores as *Shankers* on the *Fore-skin*, are produced on the *Tongue* and *Cheeks*.

Cor.

Cor. Hence it follows, that we may easily determine when *Shankers* are as much *Originals* as the *Gonorrhæa* itself; when they are Symptoms, and when they are *independent* of it, or are the Effects of the *Pox*; and all this by observing the *times* wherein the *Shankers* appear, and other *Circumstances* in respect of a *Gonorrhæa* and the times of Coition: A Difficulty so great at present, that it has eluded the Observation of the best Physicians, though they have been conversant in the Practice of every part of the Venereal Disease. Mr. *Blegny* acknowledges all these different kinds of *Shankers* I have mentioned, however surprizing they will appear to some; and though he is not able to give us any Method whereby we may know them from one another, yet it is very proper to recite his Words. * *We know by Experience*, says he, *that some are affected with PAINS, TETTERS, WARTS, ULCERS, and SHANKERS,, and yet after all are far from being Poxed.* *Blegny*, indeed, talks in that Manner, as if he was to give us some proper Marks, whereby

* P. 57. l. ult.

the one sort of *Shankers* may be known from the other; but he has not hitherto made that useful Discovery; but this Difference is become very plain from the foregoing Account.

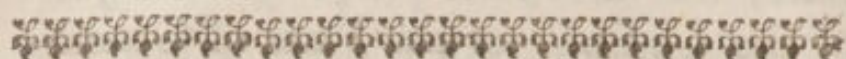
Let us next consider the *Crystallins*, ^{The Crystal-}
which we find always in the Number ^{lins.}
of the worst Symptoms of a *Gonorrhœa*; they being little *Pushes* filled with Water, or *Phlyctenæ*, are *Transparent*, resemble Crystal, and on that Account are called *Crystallins*. But as these *Bladders* are not always full of Water, they are flat when they are pressed with the Finger, and are always without Pain. The *Crystallins* are only on the Foreskin, the Parts whereof, on which these *Bladders* do not appear, being very *Red*, and of a *Blackish* Colour, as all *Parts* are which have been *bruised*. This blackish Redness is very different from the Inflammations of the *Glans* and *Foreskin*, already mentioned; and therefore does not seem to be the *Off-spring* of the *Virulent* Matter of a *Gonorrhœa*; and far less can we imagine, that the *Bladders* and *Crystallins* are produced by the Sharpness of the Corruption.

On the other hand; by considering the *dark* Redness, so very common in all *Contusions*, we may naturally conclude that this Symptom is of the same sort. On this Supposition of a *Bruise*, the *Bladders* will easily become manifest, especially if we consider how plentifully *Lymphatick* Vessels appear to be bestowed on that part. Now a *Contusion* of such Vessels would certainly hinder the *Lympha* to flow along them; and the *Lympha* thus interrupted, will distend its Vessels in their natural Form; which is the very Figure of the *Crystallins*; for the *Lymphaticks* are not equal in their Surface, nor Conical, nor Cylindrical like the rest of the Vessels; and though they be really Cylinders they are *unequal and knotty*, because of the frequent Interruption their Liquor finds from the great Number of their Valves; which occasion them to swell thus unequally, when the *Lympha* proceeds more slowly in its Course, or endeavours any Return or Reflux, and is the true Cause of the Crystal Knots, the Figure of the *Crystallins*. So the *Crystallins* may be the Effect of Coition, but are never the Product of Infection received at the same time;

time; but are more properly the *Effect* of the *Unfitness* of the Parts of Generation, and that that part of a Woman is *strait* Naturally or by Art, as common Women frequently practise.

The way too how *Crystallins* are cured confirms very much the foregoing Opinion; for as they are often got without an ensuing *Gonorrhæa*, so they are always cured, without having any regard to it; which never could be done, if they were any Symptom of that Disease. All this will appear more fully, when the *Cure* of *Crystallins* is particularly considered.





CHAP. IX.

Of the PHIMOSIS and PERIPHIMOSIS.

THE Nature of *Shankers* and *Crystallins* being explained, we may soon be convinc'd that a *Phimosis* and *Periphimosis* are more the immediate Effect of *Shankers* and *Crystallins* on the *Fore-skin*, than of the *Sharpness* and *Acrimony* of the Running which produced the *Shankers*, though some Degree of those Symptoms is really produced by the Sharpness. For as the *Phimus* or *Phimosis* is that Affection of the *Fore-skin*, whereby it is so pursud on the *Glans*, that it cannot be drawn back to uncover it; so when the *Fore-skin* choaks on the *Neck* of the *Penis*, and cannot return to cover the *Glans*, it is called a *Periphimosis* by * *Paulus Ægineta*.

* *Lib. 6. cap. 55.*

The Reason of these different Affections will become perspicuous, if we consider what promotes and facilitates the Fore-skin passing easily backwards or forwards, when it is to cover and uncover the *Glans*, and what the present Impediment may be.

The *Glands* of the *Nut* were, formerly, found to separate a *Mucilaginous Substance* that keeps it slippery, and conduces to the Fore-skin passing backward and forward more easily over it. Now when the Liquors of these *Glands* are coagulated in any measure, and not discharged on the Nut, it becomes difficult for the Fore-skin to run over it; which Difficulty encreases by the *Tumours* or *Shankers*, that grow there; so that on their Account the Fore-skin is not easily brought over the Nut, but choaks, and occasions a *Phimosis*, or *Periphimosis*.

It is plain how the *Shankers* on the *Glans* hinder the Fore-skin from slipping over it, and the *Shankers* on the Fore-skin, as also the *Crystallins*, thicken the Fore-skin and render it unfit to pass over the *Glans*; and therefore the Fore-skin stopping before, or on the Neck of the

K 3

Glans,

Glans, will be the Cause of a *Phimosis* or *Periphimosis*. Besides, the Fore-skin not being a single but a double Membrane, the inward doubling, which touches the *Penis*, may be thickned, when the External remains unaffected; only it will lie in Pleats and Wrinkles upon the *Glans* while the inward choaks it. Thus its Thickness encreases by a new Afflux of Humours, which comes by its choaking on the Part, and conduces to produce a *Phimosis* or *Periphimosis* more powerfully.

It will equally contribute to give us a lively Notion of a *Phimosis* being occasioned by the *Dryness* or *Tumours* of the *Glans*, and to reconcile us to the Digression, that informs us of a *Phimosis*, where there cannot be the least Suspicion of the *Pox*, or any Degree of Venereal Sharpness. This *Phimosis* was in a Case of the Small-Pox, and it was so great as to hinder the Child from making Water for two Days. This *Phimosis* happened in the time of the drying of the Small-Pox, and continued till the Scabs began to fall off.

A *Phimosis*
by the Small-
Pox.

Womens

Women have a *Phimosis* in a *Gonorrhæa*, and on sundry other Occasions. It was in these last Cases of Women that we find it first mentioned; for their *Phimosis* is, on any account, when the Entry into the *Vagina* is shut up, so that it does not suffer any thing to pass into it. Afterwards, by Analogy, all Parts that are to open or to shut, being under a Difficulty of opening by a swelling of the Parts, take that Name. Hence it is that we hear of a *Phimosis* of the *Lips*, *Eye-lids*, *Anus*, and *Fore-skin*, as well as one of the *Vagina*.





The CONCLUSION.

Why Men catch a Gonorrhœa more easily than Women. The Difference between a Fluor Albus and a Gonorrhœa.

THE Symptoms of a *Gonorrhœa* being explain'd, and its Nature discovered in this Method of Reasoning; we find the *Cause* of the *Disease*, and of its *Symptoms*, to be the same in *Men* and *Women*, as far as their Parts of Generation can admit; which Account differs very widely from all others; for in these, different *Hypotheses* are employ'd, for explaining the *Gonorrhœa* in each of the Sexes; though they do not perfectly well agree among themselves. The principal Regard in this Inquiry has been had to Men; though the Particulars in the *Gonorrhœa* of Women have been so fully consider'd; that, by easy Changes, whatever has been shewn concerning

cerning the *Gonorrhæa* in Men may easily be accommodated to that in Women. So that we might, next after this Theory, proceed to the Cure of the Disease in both Sexes; were it not first necessary to consider two Cases, we have not hitherto found the proper Opportunity of examining. One is, *The notable Difference we find of Men being more readily infected with a GONORRHOEA than Women.* The other, *Why it is so difficult to determine, whether Women have the Whites or a Gonorrhœa.*

As to the first; we find by Experience, that few Men escape the Contagion that have any Commerce with an Infected Woman; notwithstanding of the very inconsiderable Quantity they receive of the Infection. On the other hand, Women receive vastly more Contagion, yet often escape clear from being infected with a *Gonorrhæa*.

This Paradox will soon vanish; if we consider, that the Contagious Liquor is convey'd from a Man, blended with another Liquor in a Quantity far exceeding the Poison convey'd along with it: As also; that the Liquor, with which the
Conta

Contagion is mix'd, is very *soft* and *viscid*; fit to sheath and entangle the sharp Parts of the Running. And therefore the sharp contagious Parts may be so blunted in the other Liquor, as altogether to defeat its ordinary Effects; especially in the time they both remain in the *Vagina*: So that the sharp Liquor cannot stimulate the *Lacunæ*, or infect the Liquour which naturally flows out of them; both because its Quality is changed, and its Stay is very short in the *Vagina*. It is then very manifest, how an Infected Man may have Commerce with a sound Woman, without her ever sharing in his Infection; whereas a Man, receiving the smallest Quantity of this acrimonious Stuff, is easily infected; it being communicated in all its Force, without any Mixture, and meets with so much Moisture only, in his *Lacunæ*, as is more fit to dissolve and propagate the contagious Salts, than to prevent their Infecting.

This Reason perfectly well explains to us, why some Women do not entertain the Infection, if they receive it when they have their *Menstrua*; for the Blood flowing from about the Bottom
of

of the Womb, not only sheaths, but washes and dissolves, this acrimonious Corruption, and carries it along with it self, as it flows out of the Body. This Prevention is still more powerful, that a fresh Supply of Blood is always renewing in the *Vagina*, and is constantly flowing out of it for *four, five, or more Days*; and, is on that account, a very proper Means to hinder the *Contagion* of a *Gonorrhæa* from taking Place.

The Operation of such soft and entangling Liquors cannot beget in us any Difficulty in apprehending their Effect, for preventing the sharp Parts of a Running, from infecting the Liquor of any Part, or from stimulating the Part itself; when we reflect, that such Effects are not uncommon in our daily Experience, and that unsafe Quantities of *Corrosive* Spirits, or Oils, are made not only safe but useful, by blending them with *Mucilages*, *soft* Oils, or the like *entangling* Substances. And therefore we may easily understand, how the Effect of an acrimonious Liquor in the *Gonorrhæa* is defeated by Seed, or menstrual Blood.

The

The Difference
between the
Fluor Albus
and a Gonorr-
rhœa.

The next Difficulty that remains to be explained, is to find out the Difference between the *Fluor Albus* in Women, and their *Gonorrhœa*: As also, by what Marks they may be known; since hitherto such Signs, as can shew this Difference, are still wanting. For the Humour that flows in the *Whites* is *thick, white, yellow*, and sometimes *green*, often exciting a *Heat* of Urine: All which being Marks of the Matter of a *Gonorrhœa*, make the Characteristick of the *Whites* more hardly to be found.

Baglivi * pretends that the *Fluor Albus* is easy to be known in time of Menstruating, because it disappears, and is intimately mixed with the Blood; which he says is otherwise when Women have a *Gonorrhœa*, the Running then appearing separately in the time of their Courses. But as this Observation is really feigned, and altogether inconsistent with daily Experience, and the Nature of the thing, it does not require our farther Consideration; for how should two Liquors, that easily mix, pass slowly in the

* *Lib. ii. Chap. viii. §. iii.*

same compress'd Canal, and yet keep a-funder and flow separately; which Observation alone shews the Groundlessness of this Supposition.

After all; upon due Consideration, it will be found; that there are not any Marks in the flowing Liquors, or any that can be drawn from the *Seat* and *Source* of the *Efflux*, to be discover'd, which can point out the Difference in these two Diseases. As to the *Matter* it is the same with the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* discharged in a greater Abundance. The *Colours* of this Matter were already observed to be the same; so neither the *Place* from whence this Liquor flows, nor its *Colour*, afford the Distinction which has been so long, but *vainly* expected from them. Yet as the *Fluor Albus*, and all its Symptoms, are the Effects of Causes that are within a Woman herself, and the *Gonorrhœa* is produced by Causes extrinsecal to her, that stimulate the *Lacunæ*, and can poison their Streams; these distinguishing Marks are only to be collected from the Manner of their being produced.

This

This Account agrees perfectly well with our constant Experience. For after the *Colour* and *Acrimony* of a *Gonorrhæa* are cured in Women, there remains very commonly an *Efflux* of a *white, thick* Liquor, not to be distinguished from the *Whites* when they are an essential Disease; and, upon this Appearance, mercenary *Clap-curers* leave Women to be help'd by the proper Methods of that Disease, exacting their Reward of having cured their *Gonorrhæa*; though this Efflux is as much a Part of the Disease as any other we can assign.

Both these Observations are still more obvious, from what we formerly mentioned in treating of the *Gonorrhæa* in Men; for in their Case, the Colours of the Running, and Heat of Urine being abated, the white Running, or a Running without Virulence (as we always term it) constantly appears; yet these Authors never attribute the *Whites* to Men, which they might as justly do, as to Women, on this Occasion. And therefore as all the *Symptoms* in a *Gonorrhæa* and *Fluor Albus* of Women are so much alike, (whatever their Effects may be

3 when

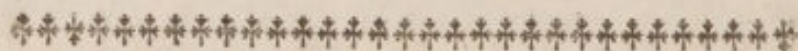
when improperly cured) they do not afford any *Pathognomonical* Sign, which can be taken from the *Place* of the Running, or from the *Difference* of its Colour; but all Signs are prudential Collections only; unless the *Running* be attended with *Shankers*, or other *Symptoms*, peculiar to a *Gonorrhœa*.



PART



PART II.



CHAP. I.

*The general Design in Curing a
GONORRHOEA, with a par-
ticular Account of the direct
Method.*



AS we have endeavoured, in the former Part of this Discourse, to deduce the *Seat and Nature* of a *Gonorrhæa* from its Symptoms; without engaging in any of the *Theories* or *Hypotheses* received at this time; so my present Endeavour shall be, to draw the *Method of Cure* from the
Nature

Nature of the Disease thus discover'd. This Method must necessarily prove the most genuine and satisfactory; because it proceeds from the Essence of the Disease; whereas all former Methods of curing, have not any Foundation either in Reason, or in Experience.

By the foregoing Inquiry we are informed, *That the real and true Cause of a Gonorrhœa is a Corruption of the natural Liquor, separated from the Blood and contained in the Lacunæ, the Sharpness of which Corruption stimulates the Lacunæ, and excites the Running: As also, that a Gonorrhœa will run off in time, or may cure of itself, if the Quantity of the Efflux is greater than the Power of Corrupting: Moreover, as the stimulating Power occasions the Discharge into the Urethra; the Pox cannot ensue in time of a Running; and not till it is check'd by improper Medicines. And therefore the Cure of a Gonorrhœa must be obtain'd by destroying the Corruption in this natural Liquor; or by helping it to run off in the way it sometimes does, when the Disease cures of it self.* The first of these cannot be done by any known Method; and the Medi-

How a Gonorrhœa is to be cured.

L cines

cines in present use can only answer the second Purpose, of running off the Stock of Corruption. The Medicines executing this Intention of Curing have been attended with great Uncertainty and Danger; because Physicians are not sufficiently apprized of the properest Ways of using them. It is to this Unskilfulness all our Disappointments in Curing are owing; and that the Symptoms are very often exasperated, the *Gonorrhæa* being attended with great Pain, Inflammations, and other very grievous Symptoms. And therefore in pursuit of the foregoing reasonable *Indications*, I shall discover the most direct and most proper Methods of Curing; by stating the Conditions, and Circumstances, of the Disease, when every kind of Medicine becomes most proper, and may be given to the greatest Advantage.

The Method
by destroying
the Sharpness
possible.

Medicines to destroy the Sharpness of the Corruption, or the Methods of curing on the first Indication, are altogether new; nor could it otherwise be, Physicians being altogether Strangers to the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*; and still more to the Place from whence it flow'd; their *Hypotheses* were but a Guess, and rather
led

led them into a Belief of the Impossibility of such a Method, than to inform them in any true Practice. But as we are now convinced that the running Liquor comes from the *Lacunæ*, which are at hand; who can deny, that a Liquor injected into the *Urethra*, may affect the flowing Matter in the *Lacunæ*, and may there destroy the *Corruption*, and the *Running* with it?

The Mischief done by the most improper Injections is a very convincing Proof, that the Place of the Running may be affected by Injections; and therefore when cunning Practitioners reason against using Injections, they seem more inclined to frighten their Patients than to consult their Health, their own Experience demonstrating the Power of Injections; and the great Caution should be, against improper Injections only; which have been known to occasion the *Lues*, and pernicious Effects of many Kinds: But not to add knavish Pretences to their own ill Practice; as if no proper and useful Injection could possibly be devised. Now Reason, and Experience, assuring us that a *Gonorrhœa* may be well cured by Injections, Physicians will be careful, how

*Confirmed by
the Mischief
done with im-
proper Injec-
tions.*

they expose their Veracity and Honour by denying what is thus reasonable and possible; but especially when either the Materials of an Injection are proposed to our Reason; or the Success has shewn the Truth of a safe and proper Injection. And therefore, as I have given many more Experiences than are necessary to establish the Fact and Certainty of an Injection that will cure a *Gonorrhæa*, it is not necessary to insist upon a Matter so manifest and well known, till some real Objections can be offer'd in Opposition to it.

Moreover, as the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa* is the corrupted Liquor of the *Lacuna*; which Matter never mixing with the Blood, but discharging from the *Lacuna*, while there is neither any Administration of Medicines, nor of such as are manifestly hurtful; it necessarily follows, that the corrupted Liquor may be discharg'd of its Corruption in the *Lacuna*: Which Method is very direct for curing a *Gonorrhæa*.

We must confess, that a Method by internal Medicines can never be so certain as that by Injections; nor is the Safety so manifest during the Cure; for it
must

must afterwards appear, how good, and how unhappy the Success of it proves: Whereas the Practice by Injections may always be manag'd with the greatest Certainty, and Success.

But, in judging of the Sufficiency of this new, but direct, Method of Curing, the principal Consideration is about its *Efficacy*, *Safety*, and the *Time* wherein we are cured, which is better answer'd in this Method than any other; for a *Gonorrhæa* terminates much the soonest this Way, and Women are as soon cured as Men, which never is in the other Ways of curing; nay, Women are very seldom cured in any other Method; as the lasting Running, without Virulence, sufficiently proves, their *Gonorrhæa* rarely submitting to the common Methods of Cure.

This Efficacy of a proper Injection is conspicuous in any time of a *Gonorrhæa*; and the Quantity of Running never increases after the first using it; so much is the Sharpness blunted in a little time: And therefore the Practice of the Injection being in the Days of the Encrease, or in the Beginning, the Cure will be

the quicker; if the Liquor of the *Lacuna* is not thicker than natural, there being commonly a smaller Quantity of Corruption to be subdued than after the Quantity is greater; whereas, the Quantity of Running must always encrease by the Practice of *Diuretical* or *Purging* Medicines in order to the Cure. For *Diureticks* do not act by correcting the Corruption, nor do they excite the Running, and the *Gonorrhœa* only encreases by the Sharpness of its Matter, as we may be now convinced; and purging Medicines add their *Stimulus* to that of the Running whereby the Quantity of the Running is vastly encreased. The different Operation by the Medicines of both Methods are very considerable; the one correcting and subduing the Corruption, the other promoting the Running off of the Corruption; both which make Astringent Medicines necessary; which otherwise never should be wanted in a right Method of Cure.

But the Method by Injections is not only the most speedy and effectual, but is likewise the most *safe*, as is evident by moderating the Symptoms in time of the Cure, and the Consequences after a

Gonor-

Gonorrhœa is cured; for in this *direct* Method, by Injections, the Sharpness is destroy'd, and consequently all the Symptoms which flow from the Sharpness; but in the *indirect* Methods the Sharpness is augmented, and the Symptoms with it; purging Medicines adding to the Sharpness, and *Diuretical* Medicines taking off the Defence against the Sharpness; in both which Cases the *Cording Pain*, *Heat* of Urine, and other mentioned Symptoms are unavoidable, but are never seen in the direct Method; and the greatest Heat of Urine is taken off in twelve or twenty four Hours, which often resist the best Medicines that can allay these Symptoms, which are very common in all other Methods.

If we further consider the *Safety* of any Person cured of a *Gonorrhœa*, this is better provided for by the Method of proper Injections, than by any other; the Design of this being to destroy the Sharpness, and never to endeavour a Stoppage any way, otherwise than by subduing the Cause of it; so that an Irregularity in Life, and the Greatness of Corruption, may possibly make a longer

Cure; but never an unsafe one. On the other hand, Errors in living, and untimely Assistance from astringent, and balsamical, Medicines are too commonly the Causes of the ill Success we find attends the Practice of a *Gonorrhæa*. And therefore as there is no Competition lies between the Directness and Success of both Methods, our Endeavours ought all to be employed, about the most effectual Injection, invented on the foregoing Principles of a *Gonorrhæa*.

But when we would determine about the safest Method of curing a *Gonorrhæa*, great Care must be taken, that we judge fairly between both Pretences; one cured by an Injection is not to be frighten'd for Life, and another assured of his Safety, soon after being cured in the other Methods. Let the times be the same; and because modern Authors mentioned no time, wherein we may reckon securely of our Cure; we may imagine that the Blood is corrupted by an unsuccessful Practice in the like time it was formerly found to be corrupted, under the Practices of these times. In that Case let us follow the Rule of the learned
Fraca-

Fracastorius, which well agrees with Experience.

*In primis mirum illud erat, quod labe receptâ,
Sæpe tamen quater ipsa suum compleverat orbem
Luna prius, quam signa satis manifesta darentur.*

Thus we may safely conclude, as far as Experience can support us, that a *Gonorrhœa* will never be attended with ill Consequences after it has disappeared four Months, and that no Sign of the *Pox* has appeared in that time.

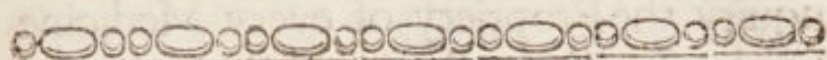
The *direct* way of curing a *Gonorrhœa*, by destroying its Acrimony, being consider'd, we are led a Step farther; which is to believe, that a Medicine, which destroys the greatest Quantity of Corruption, will more easily destroy the least; or, which is the same, that a proper Injection is able to destroy the Cause of a *Gonorrhœa* when it is first communicated, and does really cure it before its Appearance, and is, in a proper Sense, a *preventing* Medicine.

This Effect, or the curing of a *Gonorrhœa* when it first appears, without encreasing its Quantity, cannot be expected from any other Methods; they
neces-

necessarily encreasing the Quantity towards a Cure; as was formerly shewn, and a speedy Stoppage by them is an unavoidable Cause of the Pox.

Through the Course of this Argument, it well deserves our Observation; that as the *Whites*, and *Gonorrhæa*, were found to be much alike in the foregoing Theory, so we find that they may be cured with the same Injection; which Observation renders the Theory perfect, and shews the Genuineness of the Method of curing a *Gonorrhæa*, and as both of them are produced by a like Corruption of the same Liquor; so they both admit of the same Cure: a double Proof of the mentioned Proposition of the Nature of the *Whites*, and of the *Gonorrhæa*; and of the Directness of the Cure by Injections; especially, that the Indirect Method of a *Gonorrhæa* is of no Use in the Cure of the *Fluor Albus*.





C H A P. II.

The indirect Method by increasing the Running.

THE second *Indication* of Curing, arising from the foregoing Theory of a *Gonorrhæa*, is to *excite the Running*, which being greater than the Corrupting Power, the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* is left clear in length of time, and stops without any other Help; if the Diameters of the *Lacunæ* are not enlarged by raising too great a Discharge of their Liquor. And therefore, as *the destroying the Corruption, or the running off the corrupted Matter, or the doing both of these together*, being the only possible Means whereby we can cure a *Gonorrhæa*; we must next endeavour to discover, how far the Medicines, recommended to us from Experience, can answer these purposes; because these Medicines are the best, and most to be depended on, that produce their healing Effects with the fewest ill Accidents in their

their Operation. By this Method of Inquiry the Propriety of every Medicine may be found; and we may become apprised of the best Medicines, with the best way of using them.

But before we proceed, it will be very agreeable to know the Reasons that first induced Physicians to employ the Medicines, we find to have been administered; especially, that we commonly believe these Medicines to have been invented in this, or the last Age; and that they were unknown in more early times: And therefore I will first relate the Grounds on which ancient Physicians founded their Practice of *Purging, Diuretick, Astringent, and Balsamick Medicines*; and I shall next relate the Pretences of later Physicians who pursue the same Method, with the same, or the like, Medicines of former Physicians; without making an Improvement upon them, or administering them in a more rational way. Thereafter, I shall show the Propriety of each Method, and Administration; for thereby they may be practised to the greatest Advantage, and to the best Purposes.

The

The *Cure* of a *Gonorrhæa* is a little obscurely mentioned by *Bernardinus Tomitanus*, more clearly by * *Prosper Borgarutius*; who shews us the Misfortunes attending *drying* and *styptick* Medicines. It is plain, that this Author had the *Corruption of Seed* in his view, the supposed Cause of a *Gonorrhæa* down from *Antonius Musa*, as I formerly observed; and therefore he recommended *cooling* the *Seed* and *Seminal Vessels*, warning us against *Astringent* Medicines, in the beginning especially. He thinks the best way of preparing these cooling Medicines is with *Guaiaicum* and *Sarsaparilla*; both which Medicines he uses, imagining the *Gonorrhæa* to be a Symptom of the *Pox*.

Borgarutius thinks the Medicines, recommended by *Galen*, *Aetius*, and other ancient Physicians for the Cure of a simple *Gonorrhæa*, are of great use in the Cure of this Virulent *Gonorrhæa*; which were properly suggested from the false Notion he had of the Disease, tho' they are continued to this Day; that we

* Cap. ix. pag. 163, 164. *Scriptorum*, &c.

we do not entertain any such Opinion; as we shall hereafter observe: a manifest Proof, that the Physicians of later Times practised empirically with Medicines invented on false Notions of the Disease.

Purging Medicines are recommended by the foremention'd Physician for the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*; more especially *Cassia*, that being esteemed a great Specifick for all Diseases of the *Kidneys* and *Seminal Vessels*, among which he reckons a *Gonorrhæa*; and indeed he so much recommends this its Specifical Quality, that it happens to be the only purging Medicine he makes use of, and is sacredly stuck to by our modern Inventors; *Borgarutius* gives the *Cassia* in a small Quantity, on purpose that it should not work off, but that it should have time to exercise its specifick Quality, in cleansing the *Reines* or *Kidneys*: And I doubt whether the Philosophy of later Practitioners is much better, though they do not believe that the corrupted Matter flows from the mention'd Parts. Our Author proceeds further; and recommends *Astringent* Medicines to be given after *Cassia*, when the Running has continued

tinued a long time; and the modern Cures have not added to his Rules.

* *Alexander Trajanus Petronius* as expressly relates his own Method as any Physician can do. *We ought to use*, says he, *cleansing and laxative Medicines*, and such as are moderately *cooling*; but especially *Cassia*, which cleanses the *Bladder* and *Kidneys*, and is likewise *Purgative*. Yet discoursing afterwards † of the Cure of an obstinate *Gonorrhœa*, he founds his Practice on this his Opinion, *Aut enim*, says he, *semine vitiato, & partibus calidâ intemperie male affectis gignitur, aut omni vitio seminis amoto, & partibus omnibus præter glandulas, quæ ὡς ἀτάται dicuntur ad integritatem reductis nihilominus perseverat, tanquam semen per ulcera quæ in his glandulis adhuc aperta manent non exire non possit*; and having given the Signs common to both Cases, (which are truly the Symptoms of a *Gonorrhœa*) he adds, that the chief Indication is to be taken from the Ulcers of the *Prostatæ*; but lest any Confusion should arise in pursuing the Practice, with regard to these Symptoms;

* Chap. iv. Lib. viii.

† Chap. vii. xii.

he first endeavours to give the common Indications, and next those that are more particular. In consequence of these Indications, he says; we are first to *abate* the Inflammation, then to *assuage* the *Pain*; and that we may make the *Heat* of *Urine* more easy, we are often to give a *Purge*, or *provoke Urine*; that all the Corruption may be carry'd off by them.

These being the Intentions of ancient Physicians, and these Foundations they were rais'd upon; we must confess, that there is more good Sense and Design in their Practice, than when this very Method is follow'd, and these very Medicines administred by modern Physicians; who, instead of a sober Analogy, obtrude upon us romantick Accounts, far less instructed than the former. I shall add an Instance of this false Philosophy, from one of the best of these Authors; because all others have borrowed from him.

* *Monf. de Blegny*, considering a *Gonorrhœa* may be followed by the *Pox*, thinks the only *Indication*, to take away

* *Chap. vii. Part ii. pag. 173, 138.*

the Cause by throwing out the Venereal Impurity, and to put a Stop to its penetrating farther; and because the dangerous Corruption could not arrive to so great a Degree but by an unusual Fermentation, Fervency, and Inflammation in the Spermatick Vessels, as he speaks, he therefore thinks it no less necessary to endeavour to remove this Symptom than to remove the Cause. These Indications are again repeated and more expressly, when he says, † it is therefore necessary to promote the Effect of Diuretick, by purging, Medicines. But when we judge the Impurity is sufficiently thrown off; then, I suppose it is time ‡ to put a Stop to the Flux by ASTRINGENTS and DESICCATIVES, that the relaxed Parts may be contracted, and the Relicks of the Venereal Matter absorbed, and that no time may be given to the Venereal Acids to cut and gnaw them. I am not at present bound to examine Mons. de Blegny's Philosophy, nor shall I long insist upon a needless Comparison between the Indications and Methods of Cure laid down by him, and ancient Physicians, they being manifestly the same; for

† Page 141.

‡ Page 142.

M

where

where is there any Difference between throwing off the Corruption by Purg-ing Medicines, so much recommended by both ancient and modern Physicians, and the Carrying it off by *Urine* by the Help of *Diuretical* Medicines approved by both? Does *Cassia* differ from it self by being chiefly depended on by *Trajanus*, and the Moderns? Or do *cooling*, *astringent*, and *balsamical* Medicines differ by being prescribed by ancient and modern Physicians? If they do not, but were given with the same Design by both Physicians; then the Intentions of Curing, and the Medicines, are the same in both Ages of Physick. We must acknowledge, there is more of Contrivance, and Reason appears in the Practice of the Ancients, than in that of the Moderns; it being more conformable to the Notions and Opinions both of them had formed of a *Gonorrhœa*; whereas modern Physicians pursue the same Practice with these other, without any just Foundation; great Evidence of their following this Traditional Method; and, in Length of Time, forgetting the Designs it first began upon. But, if we discover the false Principles whereon the present Practice is founded, the Medi-
cines

cines recommended by *Petronius* and *Tomitanus* have a great Appearance of being useful, in the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*; for there is not any fairer Pretence than the throwing off a malignant Humour by purging, or diuretical, Medicines; and if these Physicians could have administered them in their proper Circumstances, there had nothing been left to their Successors, besides a judicious administering them; according to the Rules, and Observations left them by preceding Physicians. But as we find the modern Physicians have not remedy'd the Defects of their Predecessors; and that their Methods fail, and are sometimes hurtful; because of Physicians administering them without Reason and Experience; our next Endeavour is to find how, and on what account, *purging, diuretick,* and other *Medicines* are proper in the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*; then we shall know, how they come to be defective or hurtful.

Now as *Ant. Musa Brasavolus* is the first Author that expressly mentions the *Gonorrhæa*; and *Borgarutius, Tomitanus,* and *Petronius* first gave us the Methods of Curing it; it is very surprizing to find Dr. *Freind* af-

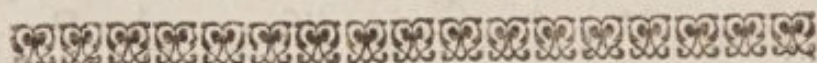
firming, that they writ very little *New* or *Material*, and that they gave a more *unsatisfactory Account* of every Thing, than their *Predecessors*. Yet, we find nothing of a *Gonorrhœa* among the *Predecessors* of the mentioned Physicians, and far less could we expect from them, any thing concerning its *Cure*: While their Methods have not received any Improvement, even from the Physicians, that succeeded them. The great Esteem modern Physicians had of the Authors the Doctor mentions with so great Contempt, is sufficiently manifest, by their adopting many Prescriptions, of *Petronius* especially, into every Dispensatory in *Europe*; and which have their Place still in the greatest Number of them to this very Time: So great a Regard had they to the Compositions of the Men *Freind* presumes to disparage. The Arguments offer'd against the good Opinion of all Physicians are very singular, and of no Weight with any Person of common Sense.

Brasavolus is represented to know nothing of a *Gonorrhœa*; because he finds it with every Symptom of the *Lues*. *Petronius* has writ nothing *New*

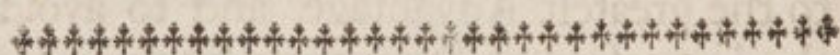
or Material; because he puts the Question whether the Venereal Disease is *a Distemper, or no*; h. e. whether it be a new Disease? and whether it is a Disease, or its Symptom? Whatever may be the Importance of the Questions (as they are very proper) they do not bar his Inventions that every Body has followed since that Time. This is a very new Manner of Argument, adapted to our own Times, and the Meridian of *London*; but that are most impertinent, in every other Account.

Dr. *Freind* intends to show great Judgment in observing, that *the only thing untouch'd by others, is the Treatment of a Gleet, and that a virulent one; which sometimes remains after all Methods of Cure, EVEN OF A SALIVATION, have been try'd.* But had the Doctor any Notion of a *Gleet*, or any Experience of its Practice, he would have known that a *Salivation* is not a proper Method for curing it; and as a *Gleet* is the true *Creature* of the *Curer*, not a Symptom of the Disease, but the Consequence of an ill Method of curing it, he could not expect any such Ac-

count from *Borgarutius*, or *Petronius*, especially while the Cure of a *Gonorrhœa* was left to Nature, or that it was managed by *Cassia*; and that because no such Symptom could happen in either of these Cases.



C H A P. III.



S E C T. I.

*Of Purging Medicines for Curing
a GONORRHOEA, and some
of the best approved Forms.*

WE have formerly seen by what Analogies, and other Views, Physicians first gave *Purging*, and *Diuretick*, Medicines, after their endeavouring to assuage the *Cording* Pain, and to remove the *Heat* and *Uneasiness* in making *Water*. But as these Methods are often ineffectual, and sometimes

times unsafe; because their true Use is altogether unknown, we must endeavour to discover how *purging* Medicines cure a *Gonorrhæa*: How far it may be removed by exciting an extraordinary Quantity of Urine; that we may not rest contented in a general Phrase of carrying off the Disease, by them. For if we can discover the Property of *purging* and *diuretick* Medicines, whereby they cure a *Gonorrhæa*, we shall then be able to administer them to the greatest Advantage, and to avoid the increasing of Symptoms by them, or their having worse Effects. *Borgarutius* was soon able to inform us of the Dangers of *Astringent*, and of *Drying* Medicines; but we have been left to grope our Way, for avoiding the ill Effects of *purging*, and of *diuretick* Medicines: which are at present to be examined.

It is well known, that purging Medicines make an extraordinary Discharge from the Blood into the Guts; and that they are, likewise, endued with a stimulating Power, very obvious in Inflammations of the *Intestines*, and of other Parts of the Body. Now it being the

peculiar, and principal, Use of reasoning in Physick, to remove such Difficulties as occur in the Practice of Diseases: So we must find, by which of these notable Qualities, of purging Medicines, the corrupted Matter of the *Gonorrhæa* is affected, and cleared of its Corruption.

The Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, which is corrupted, is shut up from any Communication with the Blood; otherwise than that the mentioned Liquor is, in Purity, separated from it; and as no Power of a purging Medicine can change this Liquor; consequently, the corrupted State of it cannot be altered by a purging Medicine. On the other Hand, the *Stimulus* of the corrupted Liquor being the Cause of its greater Discharge; so the *Stimulus* of a purging Medicine, being superadded to that of the corrupted Liquor, must still occasion a greater Discharge of it, without adding any thing to corrupt it. And therefore purging Medicines affecting the Blood, their *Stimulus* is convey'd to the Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, together with the constant Supply made to it from the Blood. Now
the

the *Stimulus* of a purging Medicine being in the *Lacuna*, distracts often and contracts that Part, or occasions a great Discharge of its Liquor.

But a greater Discharge being made, than that by the Sharpness of the corrupted Liquor itself, the Discharge will be vastly disproportionable to the Power of corrupting, *h. e.* the corrupted Liquor will be faster discharged, than it can corrupt the pure Liquor separated, into the *Lacunæ*, from the Blood: And consequently, the Liquor of the *Lacuna* must in a little Time be left void of Corruption; or the *Gonorrhæa*, which subsists in that corrupted Liquor, must be cur'd; and that by *purging Medicines*.

This is the true Design of giving a purging Medicine for the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*; which is always cured after the mentioned Manner, whatever false Views Physicians had when they administered them; and for the Want of knowing the Operation of purging Medicines, in the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*, proceed all the bad Effects that have been known to attend them. For if purging Medicines are either administered in improper
Doses,

Doses, on the general Notion of carrying off the Disease; or if improper Kinds of them are ordered, a Multitude of grievous Symptoms must ensue; as we daily experience. Do not the *Heat of Urine*, the *Cording Pain*, and the great *Inflammation* of the Parts, proceed from the Sharpness of the Running; if then sharper Parts of some purging Medicines, commonly made use of among later Practitioners, are added to the mentioned Sharpness of the corrupted Liquor, a greater *Heat*, a more painful *Cording*, &c. must necessarily follow, as will afterwards be found. And therefore a promiscuous Use of purging Medicines must not be admitted.

Such Misfortunes, sometimes from *Cassia* itself, might occasion *Petronius* to advise the Cure of a *Gonorrhœa* to begin with Medicines that *assuage Pain*, and *ease* the Heat of *Urine*; but then they were so far from curing it (as many Practitioners among the *French* imagine) that the *Gonorrhœa* must afterwards be cur'd with *purging*, or *diuretick* Medicines. Indeed the Mistakes committed by the Practice of the Medicines, we now consider, occasion a great
Number

Number of grievous Symptoms, and exasperate others: But by the foregoing Account, given of their Operation, it is very plain what Sorts of purging Medicines ought to be administred, and what ought to be their Doses, in order to obtain the desir'd End of giving them. And as purging Medicines are the most useful of any, recommended for the Cure of a *Gonorrhœa*; it will be very necessary to give some Forms of them, and of these more especially that come recommended from practical Authors: because they may both assist the Practice of some, and preserve the History of the Practice of the Disease to others.

℞ *Folior. Scrophular aquatic. Sen. vi.* *Apozem.*
rent. ā ʒij. Immitantur in aq. bullient.
℥j. & Infundant. Ab igne remota
Colaturam hauriat duabus vel tribus
vicibus.

℞ *Tamarindor. ʒij. aq. commun. ℥iv.*
Coquant. ad ℥iij. In Colatura infunde
frigid. per noctem Senn. mund. semin.
Coriandr. Liquirit. & rosar. rubrar.
ā ʒij. Capiat Cyathum mane, hora ante
pastum.

Veslin

Bolus.

Veslingius proposing rather to cleanse than bind, has this *Bolus*. ℞ *Conserv. Malv. rhab. elect. pulverat. ā ʒj. tenebinth. venet. ʒij. M. F. Bol. primo mane deglutiendus.*

Apozem.

For the same Purpose this *Apozem.* was devised.

℞ *Radic. Alth. ʒss. folior. Malv. Bismalv. ā Mj. Fic. ping. ʒij. aq. purgant. lbij. Coq. ad $\frac{1}{4}$ consumptionem. Colaturam hauriat Ager debitis intervallis.*

But as *Mercury*, and the Preparations of it have been believed to be an Antidote against the Venereal Poison; most Authors have thought, every Attempt, without some of these, to be vain and of no effect. And therefore * *Riverius* prescribes thus in the first Century of his Observations.

Pills.

℞ *Calomelan. pil. Coch. minor. ā ʒj. syr. de spin. Cerv. q. s. M. F. pil. v.*

* *Observ. 25.*

To this Purpose are the Pills called
Trium Diabolorum.

℞ *Trochiscor. Alband. Diagrid. ā*
gr. iv. Mercur. sublimat. dulc. gr. viii.
Syr. de. stæchad. q. s. M. F. pil. iv.

℞ *Extr. Catholic. ʒss. panac. mercu-*
rial. gr. v. Elix. proprietat. q. s. M. F.
pil. v.

With such like Pills the *Turbith. Mi-*
neral. Green Precipitate (or the *green*
Lizard) and the *White Precipitate* are
prescribed in their due and common
Doses. But all the *Mercurial Medicines*
are very frequently mix'd in *Cassia*, both
on the Account of its being a soft and
easy Purgative; as also, that it is thought
particularly useful to the *Bladder and*
Urethra.

℞ *Cass. recenter extract. ʒij. pulver.*
rad. rhabarb. el. ʒss. Mercur. d. ʒss.
(vel Lacert. virid. gr. iv.) M. F. Bol.
mane vorandus.

* *Alexander Trajanus* orders the *Cas-*

* *Lib. vii. pag. 160. Col. 2.*

sia to be taken alone after this Manner.

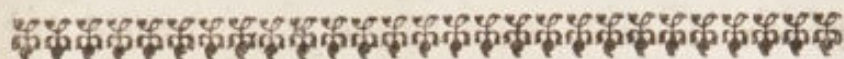
℞ *Floris Cassiæ* ℥ij. *F. Boli cum penidiis*. Capiat æger mane statim ante cibum singulis diebus ad quadragesimum usque, nisi ventriculus interim perturbetur, aut Lues per totum sparsa sentiatur.

℞ *Ocul. Cancror. pptor.* ℥ss. *Gum. Guaiac diagrid.* ā ℥iij. *Sal. prunell.* *G. Tragacanth.* ā ℥j. *Calomelan.* ℥ij. *Solution. gum. Tragac.* q. s. *M. F. pilular.* *Massa*, de cujus singulis drachmis formentur pil. x. æquales pondere. Harum v. bis quotidie capiat.

℞ *Lacert. Virid.* ℥ij. *G. guaiac. nativ.* *Stib. diaphoretic.* ā ℥j. *Scammon. sulphurat.* *Alo. succotrin.* ā ℥ss. *solut. gum. Tragacanth.* q. s. *M. F. è singulis drach. pil. xij. quarum iv. primo Mane & hora Somni deglutiat.*

Many more, and various, Forms might be related from Authors, or contrived in Imitation of them: But I think the preceding Number sufficient, and the greatest Part of them are taken from some

of the best and most approved Physicians, that have practised in the Venereal Disease.



S E C T. II.

*How Astringent Medicines cure
a GONORRHOEA, or do hurt
in that Distemper.*

AS a general Notion, of carrying off Malignity, induced Physicians to make use of *Purging* Medicines for the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*; so the exceeding Running, which commonly attends this Kind of Practice, made them have recourse to *Restringent* Medicines, for redressing the Inconveniences that arose from the former. For however promising and useful purging Medicines have been found; yet another Sort are likewise necessary: Which must likewise be given in due Circumstances, or they will be far from having such Effects as are expected from them; but, on the other hand, they will be attended with worse Consequences than can arise from the
greatest

greatest Abuse of purging Medicines; tho' Physicians make Astringent Medicines their last resort, in the most difficult Cases of every Evacuation, and are given in so great Quantities, especially in the present Case, as if they could not exceed in Quantity.

Astringent Medicines are no doubt of great Use for restraining the excessive Running in some Circumstances; but not that they are always the most proper in every Case of an Evacuation; for tho' great Discharges and Evacuations require, in reality, to be stopt and bound up; yet these are not always the most proper Means for that Purpose. It happens very commonly in most of the great Evacuations, that the Cause of them is augmented by Restraining Medicines; and the strong Dose of them is the true Reason of their being ineffectual. This Misapplication, of Astringent Medicines, is not only obvious in treating a *Gonorrhœa*, but in other Diseases likewise, wherein they are reputed of principal Use; as in *Hæmorrhages*, a *Looseness*, &c. In which Cases their inefficaciousness is not their only Fault; for their success in a wrong Time, often produces

produces worse Diseases than those they should cure. So that great Care and Skill are necessary in order to obtain their real Benefit, and to prevent the Mischiefs that often attend them.

But that we may discover the proper Use of Astringent Medicines in the Cure of a *Gonorrhœa*, we may only observe their visible Effects; which is the stopping an exorbitant Effusion of any Liquor. And therefore their Operation is either by thickening the Mass of Liquors in general, whereby their Discharge comes to be in a less Quantity: Or else, by affecting the Place at which the Liquor is discharged, so as to create some Bar and Hindrance to its flowing out of them; which is the most common Effect of Astringent Medicines when apply'd to any Part.

And therefore as Astringent Medicines are of great Use, when we would either thicken the whole Mass of Humours, or the Liquor only that flows out of a particular Part; it is very manifest that they may be properly administered, and apply'd; so as to be very useful in many Circumstances of a *Go-*

N

norrhœa.

norrhæa. Moreover; some of them very powerfully prevent a Relaxation of all the *Vessels*, and restore them after they have been relaxed, by the very great and extraordinary Discharge of Liquor that has run out of them, in the Time of a *Gonorrhæa*; which Sort are especially useful, in suppressing the excessive Running that proceeds from such Relaxations.

Cor. 1. It plainly appears from the foregoing Account of Astringent Medicines, that their *Power* on Liquors flowing out of Reservatories, must be very inconsiderable: And therefore, they could not have been useful if the *Matter* of the *Gonorrhæa* had proceeded out of the *Prostatæ* or *Seed-Bladders*, according to the common *Hypothesis*.

Cor. 2. It is likewise manifest how the corrupted Running receiving any check from *Astringent Medicines*, will flow into the *Blood*, *poison* it, and produce the *Lues*; with Symptoms of different Degrees of Malignity, as the Stoppage is *early*, *total*, or *in part*: And the Difference of a partial and total Stoppage is so considerable; that Misfortunes of the
first

first kind are twenty times more easily retrieved, than of the last, when there is a total Stoppage, and Suppression of the corrupted Matter.

Many great Misfortunes have followed an improper Use of Astringent Medicines, accordingly as they have been apply'd, and administred, under different Circumstances of a *Gonorrhœa*; but as the remedying of several of them falls, hereafter, under our Consideration; I shall, at present, insist only on these Cases that are most frequent in the common Practice of them.

Now as Restraining Medicines both ^{*The Running kept up by Restraining Medicines.*} thicken the Mass of Liquor in general, and in particular Places where any Liquor is discharged. If therefore Medicines of this kind are given, when the *Lacunæ* are fuller than ordinary of their Liquor, (be it ever so pure) they can only restrain it so long, as its Quantity is so much augmented as to run out on that account; which Discharge, after some Days, is a true Return of the Disease: And these Relapse Runnings are, for this Reason, always in a far greater Quantity than was the Running before

it was suppress'd; though it very commonly runs off in one Day, it being a Quantity collected; and the Running is truly kept up, by *Binding* and *Astringent* Medicines. From which Consideration it follows, that the *Lacunæ* may farther be relaxed, by the Matter thus pent up with undue Quantities of Restraining Medicines; and with Difficulty always be restored, and occasion repeated Relapses: Effects very contrary to those we confidently expect from those Medicines.

On the other hand; if Astringent Medicines are very powerful, and are obstinately persisted in, they will not only suppress this extraordinary, and unnatural Discharge of a *Gonorrhæa*, but the common Quantity of the natural Liquor also, whereby the *Urethra* is deprived of its Covering, and is exposed to the Sharpness of the *Seed* and *Urine*; which is the true Reason, why a *Heat of Urine* has been known to continue, long after the *Gonorrhæa* was cured.

Thus having shewn what *Astringent* Medicines can do in curing a *Gonorrhæa*; (as also the proper times of giving them)

them) I proceed to add some of those Forms which are chiefly depended on in the Practice of a *Gonorrhæa*.

* *Bernardinus Tomitanus*, having given a fatal Instance of an untimely Use of Astringent Medicines, recommends the following as most proper when Medicines of this sort are wanted, viz. *Frankincense, Mastick. Coral, Gum Tragacanth, &c.*

R *Croc. Mart. astringent. ʒiv. Off. Sep. Succin. Coral. utriusque Ebor. ā ʒij. M. F. Pulv. cujus ʒʒ. Exhib. bis in Die.*

R *Fol. Menth. Munia, Coral. Rub. Agn. cast. Carab. ā ʒj. M. F. Pulvis. Hujus ʒj. ex Ovo tremulo primo Mane deglutiat.*

Claud. Deodatus greatly commends the *Sacchar. Saturni*.

R *Magister. Off. Sepia ʒʒ. Pulver. Ros. Rubar. ʒj. M. pro unica Dose.*

R *Semin. Lactuc. Agn. Cast. Sang. Eleaury. Dracon. Myrrh. Ocul. Cancr. pptor.*
N 3 Ter.

Ter. sigillat. Irid. ā ʒij. Conserv. Rosar. rubr. ʒʒ. Syr. Menth. q. s. M. F. Opia- ta, de qua Magnitudin. Nuc. Moschat. major. bis vel ter in die accipiat.

Bolus.

℞ Mastich. Coral. rubr. ppti. Succ. Alb. Sach. Saturn. ā gr. xv. Conf. Cynosbat. q. s. M. F. Bol. ij. quorum unum hora somni capiat, alterum proximo Mane.

Draught.

The Famous Mouffet has this Draught. ℞ Lam. cum. Flor. Salv. rubr. ā M. j. Mulge desuper Lac Vaccinum. Infund. per Noctem. Colaturæ addant. pulver. Terebinth. coct. Succin. & Nucis moschat. ā ʒj. quam hauriat Mane. Præparetur similis Dosis, ut Vesperi propinet.

Apozem.

℞ Rad. Consolid. major. ʒʒ. Plantagin. Equiset. Bellid. minor. Polygon. ā M. j. Acetos. M. jʒ. Semin. Plantagin. ʒj. Acetos. Malv. ā ʒʒ. Fl. Ros. rubr. pug. j. Uvar. passar. ʒʒ. Glycyrrhiz. ʒiij. Coq. in aq. pynt. ix. Colatur. add. Syrr. Portulac. Myrtin. ana ʒjʒ. M. F. Apozema pro tribus dosibus.

Pills.

℞ Semin. Alkekeng. Quatuor Frigid. major. Papaver. alb. Lactuc. Plantagin. ana

ana ℥ss. Rhab. elect. ℥ij. Mastich ℥jss. Gum Arabic. Bol. Armen. Succin. Tragacanth. Amyl. ana ℥j. Semin. Agni, cast. Ros. rubrar. ana ℥ss. Solut. Gum. Tragacanth. q. s. M. F. pilular. Massa.

℞ Ocul. cancr. pptor. ℥ss. Gum Guaiac. ℥ij. spermat. Cet. ℥jss. Sal. Prunell. gum. Tragacanth. ana ℥j. Bezoart. mineral. Camphor. Bals. Capyv. Merc. dulc. ana ℥ij. Bas. sulph. anisat. ℥j. Ol. Sabin. gutt. x. M. & optime subigantur solution. gum. Tragacanth. in pilular. Massam; de cujus singulis drach. forment. pil. xiv. Harum iv. primo mane & hora somni sumat.

℞ Croc. Mart. astring. ℥ij. Trochisc. de Carabe ℥j. Off. Sepiæ præp. ℥j. Sach. Saturn. gr. xv. Syr. de Nymph. q. s. ut formentur pilulæ Ciceris magnitudine.

℞ Gum Arabic. Tragacanth. Carabe, Mumia, Bol. armen. ana ℥j. Pulverisentur & cum Syr. de Ros. sicc. F. Massa pilular. de qua Cap. ℥j. singulis diebus Mane, duabus horis ante pastum.

℞ Siliquar. Fabar. Cineres, Aq. plan- Injections. tagin. q. s. M. & injiciantur.

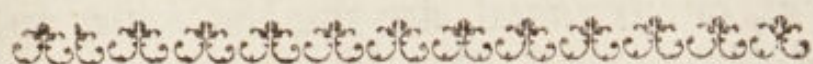
℞ *Vin. rubr. aq. Sympit. ana ℥v. Fol. Scord. M. j. in his infund. per Noctem granor. Juniper. contusor. ℥iij. Bol. Armen. alcoholizat. ℥ss. Mane leniter bulliant; filtretur Liquor, & per Syringam injiciatur, postquam aeger Urinam miserit.*

℞ *Virid. æris ℥ss. Aq. fontan. ℔ij. Stent simul quousque coloretur aqua; decanta, & in decantata dissolve Mercur. meteorizat. gr. iij. Filtra pro Injectione.*

℞ *Aq. Plantagin. ℔ss. Dracon. mitigat. in pollinem redact. ℥ij. M. in phiala & agita. Vice Dracon. addi potest sal Saturni.*

℞. *Aq. Plantagin. ℥v. Vitriol. Roman. ℥ss. Croc. mart. astring. ℥ij. M. bene & filtra. Liquor est rubicundus.*

℞ *Lapid. Medicamentos. Croll. ℥ss. Aq. Rosar. rubrar. ℔ss. M. & eluat Urethram ope Syringæ.*



S E C T. III.

Of Healing or Balsamick Medicines.

Physicians having made use of Astringent Medicines, hoping thereby to retrieve some Errors of purging Medicines; but finding their Success very uncertain, and often unsafe, in the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*; were driven upon new Tryals of Medicines, and in their Judgment, of a different Nature; for some, perhaps, might imagine, that the *Matter* of a *Gonorrhæa* was *Pus*, that flows from an Ulcer, they made no Difficulty to try the safest Medicines that are commonly apply'd to an outward Sore, in order to digest it and to fill it up with Flesh, which are therefore call'd Healing Medicines; not doubting to find the same good Effect in healing the Sores, which they supposed to be the Essence of a *Gonorrhæa*, that they had already found, when they were apply'd
in

in other Cases. And as Balsams, *Natural*, or *Artificial*, are the Medicines apply'd on these Occasions, *Healing* and *Balsamick* became Synonymous Expressions.

But if we mark the Operation of *Healing* Medicines, administred on this Occasion, we shall not observe their Effects to be the same as when they are outwardly apply'd; there is not any *Digestion* precedes, the *Matter* of the *Gonorrhœa* does not become *softer* and *smoother*, however it becomes *whiter*. On the contrary; it is thicker and more tenacious, very much differing from what we see, when Balsamick Medicines are outwardly apply'd. To be short; the Effect of Balsamicks does not differ from that of *Binding* Medicines, lately mention'd.

If these things are duly consider'd, together with what is already prov'd, it cannot be doubted but that the *Healing* Medicines must be otherwise accounted for than they are at present. For as it is now very certain, that *Quittor* does not make the *Matter* of a *Gonorrhœa*, and that the *Healing* Medicines produce Effects,

fects, altogether different, from what they do when apply'd to a Wound or Sore; we may safely conclude, that the Good they do is not on account of their *Healing* Quality. On the other hand; as their *Effects* in stoping a *Gonorrhœa*, the *Manner* of doing it, and the *Relapses* are perfectly the same as with *Astringent* Medicines, it is far more proper to rank them in that Number.

The easy Transformation of *Balsamick* Medicines into the best of *Restringents*, for some Uses, is a great Confirmation of the foregoing Proof. Because if the *Sulphur* and *Oylinefs* of the Balsams are destroy'd by boiling them in common Water, they become manifest *Astringents*, and still remain as effectual in curing a *Gonorrhœa*. This is evident in boiling *Turpentine*, one of the most powerful Digestives of the Tribe; the Powder whereof loses its first Quality, and becomes a binding Medicine, whether it be given inwardly, or it is outwardly apply'd. And many Practitioners prefer the Powder to *Turpentine* itself in the Cure of a *Gonorrhœa*, by giving it after the Balsam has prov'd ineffectual.

And

And therefore our next Business shall be, to add proper Forms of this kind of Medicines, as we have done of the former: As also some Forms of *Purgings*, *Astringent* and *Healing Medicines* together; since we find them given in that manner, in order to supply the Defects of each other; or rather in the Opinion of Authors, that *quæ non prosunt singula, multa juvent.*

℞ *Terebinth. optim.* ℥j. *vitellum Ovi.*
M. in Mortario, dein adde Aq. Agri-
mon. ℔j. *Ponatur Mistura per noctem*
in Baln. Mar. Adjice, manè, succi Limon.
℥iij. Sacch. albiss. q. s. ad gratiam concili-
andam.

After the same manner Mixtures may be made of Balm of Gilead, of *natural Balsam.* [or *Peru*] with *proper Waters.*

℞ *Aq. Calc.* ℔j. *Opobals. Capyv.*
vel Peruvian. ʒ℔. *Ovi vitelli auxilio*
F. Mistura alba. Hujus vel præceden-
tis, Cochlear. iij. ter indies accipiat.

℞ *Opobalsam. gutt. xxx. Cap. è coch-*
leari cum Sacchari albiss. s. q.

℞ *Rhab.*

℞ *Rhab. tost. Nuc. moschat. tost. Bolus.*
Balsam. Tolutan. ana gr. xv. Sacchar.
Saturn. gr. vj. Terebinth. Venet. q. s.
M. F. Bol. mane & hora somni su-
mendus.

℞ *Cass. recenter extract. Terebinth.*
Venet. ana ℥ij. Mercur. dulc. ℥ss. M.
F. Bol. Mane vorandus.

℞ *Terebinth. Venet. ℥ijss. Dracon.*
mitigat. gr. x. M. F. Bol. Obel. in-
volvend. ut exhibeatur alternis die-
bus.

℞ *Pulp. Cass. recent. extract. Tere-* Electuary.
binth. Venet. ana ℥ijj. Merc. dulc. Ocul.
Cancr. præparator. sal. Prunel. ana ℥j.
Sal. Volatil. Succin. ℥iv. Syrup. de Alth.
Fernel. q. s. M. F. Conditum; de quo
capiat magnitudinem Nuc. moschat. ma-
jor. bis terve de die.

This Electuary has been long in use among *Dutch* Practitioners, and is to be found in the *Praxis Chymiatrica rationalis* in the Chapter of a *Gonorrhœa*, p. 115. It is the same which Mr. *Wall* practised here, and commonly had his Name.

℞ *Elect.*

℞ *Electuar. lenitiv.* ℥ij. *Bals. Capyv.* ℥vj. *Ocul. Cancr. præpar.* ℥iij. *Nuc. Moschat. ras.* *Sal prunell ana* ℥ij. *Mercur. virid.* ℥iv. *M. F. Electuar.*

℞ *Sang. Dracon. Amyli ana* ℥iij. *Opo-bals. ℥ss.* *Terebinth. Cypriæ* ℥jss. *M. Saccharo.* *Apud pistorum Saccharios in furno incrustetur: de quo Cap. ter vel quater in die.*

Pills.

℞ *Mum. Sang. Dracon. Terebinth. coct.* *Coral. rubr. Ppti. ana* ℥ij. *Balsam. peruvian. q. s.* *M. F. Pilular. Massa; de cujus singulis drach. forment. pil. x.* *Cap. iv. harum omni vesperi & multo mane.*

℞ *Ocul. Cancror. præparat.* ℥j. *Gum. Guaiac. Balsam. Tolutan. ana* ℥ij. *Terebinth. Cypriæ q. s.* *Redigatur in formam pilularum Mediocris magnitudin.*





S E C T. IV.

Of Diuretical Medicines.

Physicians finding their Evacuation by purging Medicines, did not satisfy their Wants, even after they were helped with Astringent and Balsamick Medicines, but being still possess'd with the Notion that the Corruption of a *Gonorrhœa* might be carry'd off, or diverted to some other Place, took themselves to an Evacuation of another kind, and try'd the Efficacy of Diureticks for washing, or carrying, off the Malignity of a *Gonorrhœa*.

The provoking a Quantity of Urine greater than ordinary, is the chief Effect both ancient and modern Authors have expected from *Diuretical* Medicines: In-
somuch, that when the Cure of a *Gonorrhœa* does not proceed according to their Desire, they have always persisted to promote that Effect, without any other Design; and have even ventured
upon

upon the most dangerous of that kind, because they were suppos'd to produce most certainly the greatest Quantity. Now a greater Quantity of Water, whether it be made at one time, or that this Action is oftner repeated, cannot affect the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa* directly by changing its Acrimony, or by preserving the *Tension* of the Ducts from whence the *Matter* flows; nor is it very subservient to the Method Nature takes to throw off the Disease by encreasing the Running; and far less can it answer the great Design Physicians have of carrying off the Malignity or Corruption, which they endeavour by every Evacuation, and therefore we must still enquire how Diuretick Medicines conduce to the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*.

A Quantity of Water, passing out from the Bladder, washes the Parts it runs over; and therefore it is evident that a natural Quantity of Water, often repeated, better answers this Design of washing the Parts than a greater Quantity made in the ordinary time. And as the great End of exciting this Quantity is to wash the Parts; it is very manifest that the Use of Diuretical Medicines

is altogether a mere washing of the *Urethra*, without altering the Corruption of the *Gonorrhœa*. And therefore the Matter of the Disease being often washed off the Parts, it neither flows backwards in its growing Quantity, nor contracts any new Acrimony by being too long lodged on the Parts. This Operation is nothing so good as washing the Part with fair Water; for, in this Case, the Water is thrown into the *Lacunæ*, while the washing of the Urine never affects them, and can only wash off the Matter discharged from them into the *Urethra*.

From whence it is evident that the Design of curing a *Gonorrhœa* by *Diureticks*, contradicts the *Hypothesis* of those that use them for that end; because no Parts, except the *Urethra*, can be wash'd to any Purpose, by this extraordinary Quantity of Urine; and consequently the Seat of the *Gonorrhœa* must be in the *Urethra*, which they could never imagine. This is likewise the Reason that Diuretical Medicines are not found to be of any use for curing a *Gonorrhœa* in Women; the Seat of it, in them, being commonly much higher

in the *Vagina* than can be washed with their Urine.

This Assertion will appear more plainly, if we look more narrowly into this Affair: For let the *Prostatæ* be a single Gland or two, yet the Matter in its Ducts cannot be washed with the Water, unless the Body of the *Prostatæ*, or the Valves of their Ducts were corroded. On that Supposition, no one will believe that any washing will restore the ruined Substance of the *Prostatæ*. And therefore this washing, if it could be done, could not be to any purpose. On the other hand, if the Seat of a *Gonorrhæa* was in the *Prostatæ*, and it voided its poyson'd Liquor into the *Urethra*; yet the Liquor in the *Prostatæ* having no Communication with the Urine, it cannot be supposed to receive any Benefit from the Water. By consequence, *Diuretical Medicines* could not be of any use in curing a *Gonorrhæa*, which contradicts their Experience.

This Argument is of greater Force, in respect to the *Vesiculæ Seminales*; because the Seed is as little capable to be touched by the Urine, as the Liquor of
the

the *Prostatæ*. Besides, the Urine does not touch the Bladders themselves; and consequently the Help given to the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*, by *Diuretick* Medicines, cannot be by correcting the Sharpness any where; especially in the *Vesiculæ Seminales*. In short, *Diuretick* Medicines by washing the *Urethra* may prove a *Stimulus*; for as they keep it void of its *Mucus*, it becomes affected with the Sharpness of the Urine, and the Quantity of Running is excited thereby; but then they prove dangerous on other Accounts, especially if the Matter of these *Diureticks* is sharp.

I therefore proceed to shew the Misfortunes attending the long Use of *Diuretick* Medicines; which are so many, and grievous, that Physicians ought to be very cautious how they persist in the Use of them. * *Hippocrates* was sensible of the Hurt Men received by drinking a like Quantity in Winter and in the Summer; and therefore asserts that *Men should drink little in the Winter*; which Hurt could be none other than an excessive Quantity of Water, as we may be

* De Salubri Diæta p. 337. fol. Foef.

convinced from statical Physick; and this is always attended with many Diseases. But as my great Purpose is, to shew some Misfortunes arising from a great and long continued Quantity of Water in the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*, I will only name one of another sort mentioned by *Hippocrates*, and omitted by almost every Physician since his time, though it is frequently to be met withal, and is very painful, but is most commonly mistaken for the *Stone* in the *Bladder*. It is plainly described in his * Book of the Nature of Man, τῶν τέων ἡ κυτὶς ὕαγια, &c. but especially if we compare that Place with what he says in his † Book of inward Diseases; which is sufficient to convince any one how this unheeded, but most painful, Disease is produced.

But to return to the bad Effects of a long use of Diuretick Medicines in curing a *Gonorrhæa*, whereby the natural *Mucus* is washed off the whole length of the *Urethra*, as well as the corrupted Running; for the *Urethra* being deprived of its Defence, and Covering, is exposed to all the Sharpness of the Seed and

* Page 231.

† Page 539, 540, 541.

Urine, and is inflamed by their stimulating, from whence arises the great Pain often felt along that part up to the Neck of the Bladder itself. Besides, this Irritation and Stimulating continuing for some time causes a great Afflux of Humours to the stimulated Part, as was already explained when I accounted for the Inflammation of the *Glans* and *Frænum*; which Afflux thickens the Coat of the *Urethra*, and makes its Passage narrower, and from both these follow a great Uneasiness of making Water, and often a total Suppression of Urine; so great, that Recourse must be had to Bathing to allay this Inflammation, and very often to the *Puncture* of the *Perinæum* when that proves insufficient. And it is very much to be observed, that this Uneasiness in the *Urethra* and *Prostatæ* seldom or never happens in any other Method besides this by Diuretick Medicines; and among the *French*, who more especially persist in this Practice. But all these Observations will be more manifest when I consider the Effects of the Matter of a *Gonorrhœa* flowing backwards towards the *Prostatæ* and Bladder, and when the free Efflux of it is interrupted.

Powders.

℞ *Terebinth. coct. Crystall. mineral. Nuc. Moschat. pulverat. ana* ℥j. *M. F. pulver. dos. iij. quas unico die capiat.*

℞ *Cremor. Tartar. Sal. Absynth. Coral. ad albedin. calcinat. Virg. aure. ana* ℥j. *M. F. dos. iij. Unico similiter Die sumendæ.*

Bolus.

℞ *Margaritar. pptar. pulv. radic. Alth. ana* ℥ss. *Nitr. ppti, ℥j. Conserv. fl. Malv. q. s. M. F. Bol. duo, quorum unum hora Somni, alterum proximo Mane deglutiat.*

Apozems.

℞ *Rad. Alth. Petroselin. ana* ℥vj. *Gramin. ℥ss. Hord. mund. ℥j. Uvar. passar. exacinatar. ℥vj. Coq. optime ritęque in aq. commun. s. q. ad* ℔ij. *In Colatura solve Nitri purificat. ℥iij. M. F. Apozema.*

℞ *Decoct. Capillor. Vener. Agrimon. Hepatic. Plantagin. Ceterach. ana* ℥v. *Syr. de Succo Violar. ℥ij. M. F. Ptisana.*

℞ *Decoct. de v. radicib. aperient. ℔ij. Crystal. mineral. ℥ij. Sacchar. albiss. ℥v. M.*

Riverius

Riverius and many Authors com-^{Quercetan's}
mend highly *Quercetan's* Water for a ^{Water.}
Gonorrhæa.

℞ *Menth. sicc.* ℥iij. *semin. Lactuc. Rut.*
Agn. Cast. ana ℥ij℥. *Ireos florent.* ℥ij. *fo-*
lior. Dictamn. Cretic. ℥x. *Sacch. optim.*
℔ij. pulverisatis adde Terebinthin. Venet.
℥v. Vini albi generosi ℥xxx. *Destillent.*
vase Vitreo. balneo Vaporoso.

The Chymists commend a Tincture^{Tincture.}
made out of Worms gathered in *May*,
made with Salt of *Tartar*; of which
they give twenty or thirty Drops at a
time, as also their Tincture of *Juniper*
Berries.

℞ *Baccar. Juniper. maturar. & ele-*
ctar. q. v. Contundantur, & affusa aq.
Saxifragiæ s. q. digerantur. Hinc ex-
prime, abstrahendoque inspissa ad mellis
consistentiam. Hujus mell. Juniperini
cochl. x. misce optime cum aq. vitæ Ju-
niperinâ & digere, quo F. vel Tinct. vel
Elixir Juniperinum.

℞ *Conserv. fl. Malvæ* ℥j. *Symphit. Elect.*
℥℥. Radic. Ononid. pulverat. ℥iij. *Se-*
min.

min. Rusc. Brus. ʒij. Syr. Alth. Fernel. q. s. M. F. Opiata, de qua capiat subinde magnitudin. Nuc. moschatæ major.

After all; some other Diuretick Medicines have been brought into Practice, which not only excite a greater Quantity of Water, but that, stimulate, likewise, the Parts they pass over. These have been thought more effectual in stopping a *Gonorrhæa*, and for changing its Colour, than any simple *Diuretick* that has not this Quality. The Effects of such Medicines were discover'd merely by trying more powerful *Diureticks*; without having any thought of their stimulating Power; insomuch, that Physicians rather destroy'd them by correcting their *Stimulus*; so far were they from thinking them of any use in curing a *Gonorrhæa*; whereas the Success had by such *Diureticks* is altogether owing to the stimulating Faculty of these Medicines, and not to their exciting *Urine* in a greater abundance.

For the *Stimulus* of these Medicines, superadded to that of the Acrimony of the *Gonorrhæa*, makes a greater and quicker Discharge of Matter; which
Matter

Matter having proportionably less of the corrupting Principle in it, is more of the natural Colour of the Liquor separated at other times, or it is *whiter*. Now by a greater Discharge made by a *Stimulus*, that does not poison the Liquors at the same time, the stimulating Parts of those that do corrupt it, are sooner carry'd off, and more speedily spent and exhausted; so that a *Gonorrhæa* will sooner cease than it naturally could do; and as soon, as the acquired Relaxation of the *Lacunæ* will allow.

But this good Effect being produced by adding a *Stimulus* to that of the *Gonorrhæa*; the Promising Success is commonly eluded by Pain, and other grievous Symptoms, that attend the Operation of two stimulating Powers; so that these Authors, not knowing how to *dose* or *correct* their Medicines, have been forced to discontinue them; before they can produce their Effects of curing. As *Cantharides*, and such sharp *Diureticks* were recommended for this purpose, so some Physicians have attempted to render these Medicines more mild, by mixing them with Oils, and sundry other smooth things; but, in this way of correcting, the
Stimulus

Stimulus is destroy'd, and the Medicine becomes ineffectual, and of no Service. However, as eminent Physicians have made mention of this method of Curing, it is necessary to relate some of their Forms.

Tinctures.

℞ *Cantharid. integrar.* ℥j. *Vin. Rhenan* ℥iij. *vel Spir. Vin. tantundem.* Infundantur per aliquot dies, hinc filtra. Hujus Tinct. cochleare misceatur cum Cerevis. *vel Vini cyatho*, quem hauriat aeger; proximis diebus augeatur cochlearum Dosis.

This Use of *Cantharides* was at first communicated to *Tho. Bartholinus*, but on another Design. The way of preparing the *Cantharides*, and the Effects of the Tincture are fully related in the * Centuries of his Epistles. Now this Tincture was soon found to be attended with grievous Pain, bloody Urine, and other ill Effects, and therefore they endeavoured to prevent the Mischief by mixing it with Oil, Juice of white Mullein, and the Syrup of Marsh-mallows, as it is prepared by *Fernelius*.

* *Epist.* 54, 55. *Cent.* 4.

But as this Practice seems rather to be highly commended from the great Expectations had of it, than from any Experience they hitherto had found of its better Effects; so the Method by *Diureticks* producing no Cure more speedy, nor more easy than had been found by the forementioned Medicines, they quickly came to be discontinued; both because of the Pain excited by them, and that their promising Effects were likewise destroy'd, by what was to correct their giving Pain; till lately other Physicians have attempted their Correction as unsuccessfully, but in more nauseous Preparations; some whereof follow.

R. Spir. Vin. ℥ix. Rhab. elect. ʒjss. Cantharid. ʒij. Gum. Guaiac. Coccinell. Balsam. Peruvian. ana ʒj. M. Eliciatur Tinctura.

R. Spir. Vin. ℥vj. Cantharid. ʒj. Rhab. elect. ʒjss. gum. Lacc. ʒj. Guaiac. ʒij. Digerantur tribus Diebus in M. B.

R. Rhab. Elect. ʒjss. Cantharid. ʒj. Gum. Guaiac. Balsam. Peruvian. Coccinell. ana ʒss. sp. Sal. armoniac. ʒjss. Sp. Vin. ℥ix. M. F. s. a. Tinctura.

These

These indeed are the Methods taken to correct the Inconveniences occurring in the Practice of *Cantharides*, but how far are such Correctives from answering any reasonable Design? How injudicious and nauseous the Composition? This is mixing something of every kind of thing that is either given for the Cure of the *Lues*, or of a *Gonorrhæa*.

* *Galen* tells us that one of his Masters used to put a small Quantity of *Cantharides* among *Diuretick Medicines*, but we find that he did not approve of that Practice; and writing of this Method to *Piso*, he informs him † that *Cantharides* make an Ulcer in the Bladder if they are given alone, and that they are particularly hurtful to that Part; as also that they often prove a very powerful Poison: on the other hand, that they sometimes are very useful to the Bladder when they are mixed with other things, and vehemently provoke Urine.

But leaving the tiresome Subject of

* Lib. xi. de Simpl. Med. facult. pag. 301. Junt.

† Lib. de Theriaca.

such injudicious Attempts at compounding, give me leave to observe; that ancient Physicians not only thought the *Corruption* of a *Gonorrhæa* might be carry'd off by *Diuretick* and *Purging* Medicines, as well as the modern; but that their Forms too were fully as properly contriv'd. I must likewise observe that many Prescriptions may be found in daily Practice, as well as among late Authors, that do not agree with any Notions they have of a *Gonorrhæa*; nor are these Practices drawn from the Indications of Cure laid down by them; but that are very conformable to the Notions and Indications of ancient Physicians: a manifest Proof of these Practices being the Inventions of the last. And therefore we must conclude that in many things the modern Practice is empirical; a sort of Tradition handed down from early times; but the Purposes of it, and its Authors, lost in the Conveyance.

We know that a set of Medicines, reputed Specificks for checking an extraordinary Efflux of Seed, were recommended in the Practice of a *Gonorrhæa*; because they thought it was to be stopp'd, and that these Medicines were the most

proper Means for that Purpose. And therefore we find them often administered by themselves; often mixed with *Diuretick*, and often with *Purging Medicines*. We may likewise find among modern Authors a great store of *Diuretical Ptisans*, well provided with these Specificks; yet they never could be suggested by any Notions entertained of a *Gonorrhœa* by modern Physicians.

Alexander Trajanus Petronius contrived the *Syrup of Agnus Castus* (the *Chast Tree*) for that very purpose; which appears so contemptible at present, that it is not heard of in the Shops; yet it is a great Collection of that sort of Medicines, and the great Foundation of all our modern *Ptisans*. Upon which account, and that some *Dispensatories* vary in their Quantities from his Prescription, and others invert the Order of the Medicines, it is very proper to draw it forth again for himself.

Accipe Seminum Endiviæ, Lactucæ, Portulacæ, Cucurbitæ, Melonis ana ʒij. Psyllii ʒj. Flor. Nenupharis, Foliorum Mentæ ana Mʒ. Seminum Rutæ, Cannabis ana ʒʒ. Seminum Agni Casti ʒiv. Aquæ

Aquæ Coriandri, Decocti Lentium ana partes æquales. Bulliant s. a. Postea colentur. Ex hoc Colato accipe ℥j. Succi Limonum ℥iij. Sacchari q. s. M. F. Syrupus.

Trajanus affixts his Syrup with Camphire, Amber, the great Water-Lilly, and other *Specificks* for repressing a great Quantity of Seed; and when modern Authors recommend these very *Medicines*, we are under no Diffulty to find out their Traditional Practice; though it agrees ever so little with their Opinions.

Thus I have faithfully delivered the Practices of ancient and modern Physicians, with the Indications on which they were founded; I have also given the true Account of the Operations of all the Medicines, which is deduced from the Nature of a *Gonorrhæa*; and hereby the Cause of their Success is manifest, and we become equally apprized: why the Symptoms are augmented by them, and why they carry the *Gonorrhæa* into the *Lues*. I hope I shall not longer be blamed for this Liberty; since by these Observations the Practice of all these *Medicines* becomes safe, and that every Physician

Physician is conducted by this Account to the most proper Method, and the most proper Medicines to answer it; and thus all the Misfortunes, so common at this time, may be avoided. The candid and learned Inventors of the mentioned Methods can best, and most properly vouch for the Insufficiency of their Practices; nor do they disguise the Defects, their Successors either do not see, or would conceal. These are the Words of *Petronius*, * in his Chapter of curing an obstinate *Gonorrhœa*; *Itaque postquam neque Medicamentis Alvum ducentibus obedivit, neque per cutim, neque per alias Corporis partes evacuantibus, &c. aliis ingeniis, aliisque modis insistendum.* I hope that modern Practitioners, who proceed in the Methods of this learned Physician, and not with better Success, will become more modest, in recommending Methods very defective, as infallible, and easy.

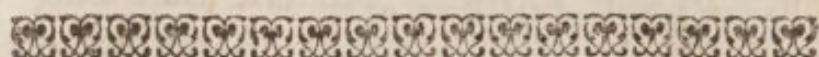
Thus having shewn what Methods have hitherto been made use of for curing a *Gonorrhœa*, and the Means; whereby their fatal Imperfections may be re-

* Cap. xii. pag. 195. Scriptorum, &c.

dress'd: I proceed, in the next place, to consider the best Means of easing the grievous Symptoms formerly related; while the great Business of the Cure is carrying on; all which effectually become easy in course, with the Amendment of the *Running*; as they were at first produced by the Sharpness of it. Before I begin this new Part I must observe, that mention is commonly made of a Practice in the Cure of a *Gonorrhœa* with particular Regard to Women. But as I know of no such different Practices, except we should instance an indiscreet Use of Purging Medicines in Women with Child, (and even that is unnecessary) all such artful Cautions cannot find any Place in this Book.

Women indeed, are cured with greater Difficulty than Men; yet they do not require different Methods; as is manifest, from what is already said, both in the *Theoretical*, and *Practical*, part of this Discourse.





C H A P. III.

Of Easing the Pain in making Water.

IT has been already prov'd, that the *sharp* Pain in making Water proceeds from the *salt Urine* passing over the *Urethra*, corroded with the *Matter* of a *Gonorrhœa*. So that the *Pain* in making Water cannot be *cured* while the *Matter* continues to stimulate and corrode that Part. On the contrary, as the *Acrimony* of the *Liquor* abates, and the *Gonorrhœa* is cured, the *Sharpness* of *Urine* likewise abates. Yet the *Sharpness* of *Urine* being always very troublesome, and often attended with ill Consequences by its continuing; means are to be used, whereby the *Sharpness* may be alleviated, during the Progress of the Cure.

This Method of *Alleviating* the Pain must either be by defending the *Urethra* from being affected with the *Salt* of the
Urine,

Urine, or else by rendring the Water less Salt. In the former Case the Salt cannot Corrode the *Urethra*; in the latter the Salt, which is the Corroding Cause, is destroyed.

In the first, we imitate the daily Provision Nature makes to preserve the *Urethra* from the like Corrosion it is obnoxious to from the *Saltiness* of Seed and Urine. The Design is the more necessary that the soft Liquor itself is poisoned by the Taint of the *Gonorrhœa*, and chiefly contributes to excite the Pain in making Water, instead of defending the Parts from the *Acrimony* of the *Urine*. And therefore if we either make the Urine more mucilaginous, or inject Liquors indued with the like Quality; the *Urethra* will be covered with a *slimy* and *mucilaginous* Substance like that of Nature, and thereby be preserved from any Hurt it may receive from the Saltiness of the Water, and the sharp Matter of the *Gonorrhœa*.

The last Design may be obtained by preventing the Saltiness from abounding so much in the Blood, so that the Liquor secreted at the Kidneys may not be Salt.

Or else the Quantity of salt Parts, commonly conveyed with the Urine, among a greater Quantity of its watry Parts, must be so divided that the Saltness may become imperceptible, and thereby the *Urethra* preserved from being excoriated. Whatever the Means of bringing about the first part of this Design may be; it is certain that Salt may be so diluted in a Quantity of Water as to lose its Saltness; and thus we may obtain this Purpose by encreasing the watry Part of the Urine; which is the *Serum* of the Blood; for by this Encrease, the Salt will be so diluted, as to cease from stimulating; and the *Heat*, or *Pain*, of the *Urine* will be lessened, and relieved.

From hence and Cor. 3. it is very plain, why the *Running* is not attended with a Pain in making Water, the first three or four Days after it appears.

Authors have been unhappily misled in managing the *Heat* of *Urine*, which is plainly a Symptom of a *Gonorrhæa*, and an Effect of the Sharpness of its Matter only; for they have made it their great Business to destroy this *Heat*, as if thereby they could cure the Disease on which
it

it depends, and which will certainly vanish as we proceed in the Cure. This their Mistake did arise from their being persuaded that the Pain in making Water, came from an extraordinary *Heat* in the *Urine*; which *Heat*, they think, is occasioned by an Inflammation of the *Neck* of the *Bladder*, and of the Seminal Vessels; as also, that the Inflammation was produced by the Cause which produces the *Gonorrhœa*. By Consequence their great Design has been to cure the Heat of Urine by curing an Inflammation they took for its Cause. Indeed this mistaken Observation is the Foundation of all the Theory and Practice of *Blegny* and other Authors. But as this Supposition has formerly been shewn a Mistake in *Patronius*, handed down in a constant Practice to these later Authors; who have continued it upon a very false Hypothesis, it was proper to make this Observation, in order to preserve the History of Practice.

At present their Success has been more fortunate than their Intentions were reasonable, and through a Multitude of Mistakes they have hit upon a tolerable

good Practice. For from this false Principle, *That Inflammations are only to be cured by Remedies actually Cold*, they fell into the Use of Medicines, that generally by their Coldness are proper to produce a greater Quantity of Water; and some of those cold Medicines being likewise mucilaginous, the effect of diluting the Salts of the Urine, and besmearing the *Urethra* with a Mucilage was obtain'd without the Meaning of the Practitioners. Happy they if all their Errors had been thus lucky, the Difference between a right Practice and a wrong one had not been discern'd, though no Body would desire to be so much at the Mercy of Chance. But the *Error* in Bleeding, to abate this Inflammation, has been very unhappy; for that Practice has not only failed the Physicians, but it has sometimes brought in the Pox, as some of themselves have confess'd. More of these Mistakes are often hid from them, and more luckily from their Patients.

Thus having established the right Methods for *easing* the Pain of making Water, from a true Theory; I proceed to draw forth a Store of proper Medicines
which

which may cure this sharp Pain, whether it is occasion'd from improper Methods, or that it is a *Symptom* of the *Gonorrhæa*.

℞ *Sal. Volatil. Succin. ʒj. Sacch. Candie ʒij. M. F. dos. vj. Harum unam accipiat ter in die è Cyatho Tincturæ Theæ, Cerevisiæ tepidæ, vel Seri Lactis.*

℞ *Crystall. mineral. ʒj. F. dos. ij. unico die sumendæ cum Haustu quorumlibet Liqueurum prædictorum.*

℞ *Spec. Diatragacanth. frigid. ʒj. Sal. Prunell. ʒij. M. F. dos. iij. similiter eodem die sumendæ.*

℞ *Amygdalar. dulc. par. viij. Decoct. Hord. ℥ij. F. s. a. Emulsio, cui add. Sacchar. albiss. q. s. ad gratiam. Hauriat tribus vel quatuor vicibus.*

℞ *Semin. iv. frigid. major. ʒj. Papaver. alb. ʒij. Amygd. dulc. No viij. Contundantur, sensim affundendo Aq. Petroselin. ℥jss. F. Emulsio Saccaro Candie ad gratiam edulcoranda.*

℞ *Semin. Cannabin. ʒss. Amygdal. dulc. par. vj. Aq. commun. ℥ij. F. Emulsio,*
P 4 *qua*

*qua immisceatur Aq. flor. Aurantior. ℥j.
& hauriat duabus vicibus.*

*℞ Amygdalar. dulc. par. ix. aq. Saxi-
frag. ℔ij. F. s. a. Emulsio, in qua dissolve
gum. Arabic. ℥ij. M. & hauriat tribus
vel quatuor vicibus.*

*℞ Seri lact. ℔ss. Gum. Tragacanth.
℥ij. Solvatur gummi & injiciatur Mi-
stura.*

*℞ Aq. Plantagin. ℥x. Trochiscor. al-
bor. Rhas. ℥ss. M. & eluat Urethram Sy-
ringæ auxilio.*

*℞ Flor. Sambuc. M. j. rad. Alth. ℥ss.
semin. Cydonior. ℥j. Præparent s. a. &
decoquant in aq. ℔jss. Utatur Colatura.*

*℞ Rad. Hyoscyam ℥ss. Furfur. Siligin.
M. ss. semin. Lin. contus. ℥ij. Decoq. in
aq. Rosar. ℔ij. Frigescant cooperta, Li-
quor postea colatus injiciatur in Urethram
bis vel ter in die.*

*℞ Hord. commun. ℥j. rad. Liliior. al-
bor. ℥ss. fol. Malv. M. ss. semin. iv. fri-
gidior. major. ℥j. fl. Lamii alb. pug. ij.
Præparent.*

Præparent. ſ. a. & decoq. igne lento in aq. flor. Sambuc. ℥ij. ad $\frac{1}{3}$ consumptionem. Frigida colentur, & Liquoris colati portio ſubinde per Siphonem injiciatur.

The foregoing Medicines not only appear very proper, upon the mentioned Theory, but their Efficacy is as conspicuous in the Practice, they ſeldom or never failing to quiet the troubleſome Pain in making Water. But as I ſaid likewise before; Authors imagining this Pain to proceed from an Inflammation, and that it was augmented by the Heat of the Blood, or any Means which augment it, had Recourſe to *Bleeding* for the better allaying the *Heat* and *Inflammation*. Now, however an Inflammation may be the Conſequence of the Pain, or rather of the ſtimulating that occasions it, the Pain and its Conſequences can never be allay'd any otherwiſe than by deſtroying the Salt of the Urine, or by taking off the Acrimony of the flowing Corruption; which is vainly expected from Bleeding, as the Succeſs fully confirms, no Circumſtance in Bleeding being healing, and very rarely exciting a greater Quantity of Urine.

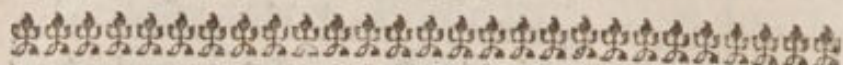
Befides,

Besides, some Physicians have found that the *Pox* has often ensued Bleeding. The Reason of this Observation may be made appear from the Doctrine of Revulsion by Bleeding, anciently acknowledged, and excellently well accounted for by the great Doctrine of the Circulation of the Blood.

The Use of Bathing for allaying the grievous Smart in making Water, but more especially for relieving the great and dangerous Suppression of Urine, which often happens in the Practice of some mentioned Medicines, is so considerable that it well deserves to be explain'd, in order to a more successful Practice. For, by the Theory of Bathing, it is known that any Person plung'd in cold Water is provok'd to make Water oftner, and in a Quantity greater than natural, the contrary whereof is the Effect of Bathing in very warm Water. But the *Suppression* of Urine is especially caused by a stronger *Constriction* of the Neck of the Bladder, whereby its *Sphincter* acquires a new Resistance to the Force that expels it, and this *Constriction* is the Effect of an *Inflammation*, which was occasion'd
by

by the *Parts* being *stimulated* in an extraordinary manner; and therefore the moderate Warmth of any Liquor being most proper to allay such Inflammations, the Warmth of Water surrounding all the lower Parts of the *Abdomen*, proves the readiest and most expeditious Relief to the *Sphincter* of the Bladder thus inflam'd: and consequently the Resistance to the expelling Powers or Machines becomes less, and the Urine is more easily expell'd, to the great Relief of the Patient. The like Inflammation happening to the *Urethra* at the same time, and on the same Account is an additional Strength to this Hindrance of the Urine being expell'd; but both Inflammations being abated with the gentle and kindly Warmth of the Water, these ill Symptoms are relieved.

From hence we may learn to what degree of Warmth these Baths are to be made; as also to how little Purpose it is to medicate them with warm, and even with *diuretical* Plants.



C H A P. IV.

*How we may relieve the binding
Pain in Erection, the Instam-
mation of the Nut, &c.*

THE *binding Pain* in *Erection*, or the *Cording* of the *Penis*, being really a squeezing of the corroded *Urethra* between the *Cavernous Bodies*; and the *Erection* itself being often excited by the stimulating of the *Matter* of a *Gonorrhœa*, the *Cure* of this *Cording* must be had, by preserving the *Urethra* from being Corroded, or by *suppressing* the *Erection*, whereby the *Pressure* of the *Urethra* will be prevented.

The first may be effected by such Medicines and Applications as have been recited in the foregoing Chapter; but the last can only be performed by those Means that give the most sudden Check to the Swelling of the *Penis*. If Men therefore recollect what happens to them
in

in immersing themselves in *cold Water*, a *River*, the *Sea*, and far more in a *cold Bath*, they cannot be in any Want of a ready Remedy on such Occasions. Cold Water thus infallibly answering our Expectations, we must not think of losing time when so speedy and effectual Means are at hand, in our Parts of the World especially. A Lady of Snow, St. *Francis's* Mistress, is a certain Relief. However, to keep up to the Rule of our Method, I shall relate some of the Forms which Authors recommend, though all of them tend to the same Purpose.

But before I proceed to those Forms, this is a proper Place to consider *the Inflammation of the Nut and Bridle*; both which, together with the *ugly opening of the Urethra*, are likewise produced by the *sharp Matter* of the *Gonorrhæa*, as it passes over the Parts, and very commonly is a Continuation of the Inflammation of the *Urethra*; insomuch, that we may always make a right Judgment of the Condition of the *Urethra* by the Thickness at the End of it, and the Inflammation of the *Glans*.

Though Women have no *Glans* or *Frænum* to be affected with the sharp *Running*, yet the *Sphincter* of the *Vagina*, *Clitoris*, and *Lips* themselves, are inflamed with the sharp Matter, and after the same manner, as are the mentioned Parts. And therefore, the Method of their Cure must be the same; which is by such Medicines as allay the pressing Inflammation, and secure the Parts against their being excoriated with the Sharpness of the *Corruption*; both which are to be attained by the following Medicines.

℞ *Lact. tepidi, Aq. Rosar. rubrar. ana ℥j. sacch. Saturn. ʒj℥. M. & fove glandem & partes vicinas.*

℞ *Flor. Sambuc. Furfur. Siligin. ana M. j. Rad. Lilior. albor. ʒj. Decoq. in Aq. Spermat. Ranar. Lact. recent. ana ℔j. Colaturæ tepidæ adde Balsam. Saturn. ʒj. M. & foveantur partes tumidæ.*

℞ *Folior. Acetos. fl. Sambuc. ana M. j. Panis Siligin ʒij. M. F. Lacte ebutyrato, sed recenti, Cataplasma Glandi inflamatæ applicandum.*



CHAP. V.

Of the Cure of SHANKERS.

TH O' *Shankers* appear in this place among the *Symptoms* of a *Gonorrhæa*, yet it has * already been shewn that all of them are not so; some of them being as much *Originals* in the *Vene- real Disease* as the *Gonorrhæa* itself; *others* are the Consequence of an unhappy Cure, or are Symptoms of the Pox; and the third sort are, in great Strictness and Propriety of speaking, real *Symptoms* of a *Gonorrhæa*. Now though the *symptom- atical* and *original Shankers* will be found, by what I am about to shew, to admit of a Cure without inward Admin- istrations, and the *Pocky Shankers* re- quire inward Medicines; yet, we may, properly enough, pursue their common Method on this Occasion. For whether inward Medicines are necessary, or not, Practitioners have always endeavoured to

* *Cap. viii. Part i.*

dissolve them by proper Applications; notwithstanding that they have been attended with grievous Pain, and that their Success has been very doubtful and uncertain: But if two thirds, at least, of the *Shankers* do not require inward Administrations, the ridding Mankind of unnecessary *Salivations*, and of dangerous mercurial *Vomits*, must be reckoned an invaluable Happiness.

Now, whether *Shankers* be produced by *coagulating*, or *dissipating*, the Liquors of the Parts, on which they appear; no Method has been found sufficient to deal with them, besides such as consumed them, and made them separate from the sound Part. In this Design of curing *Shankers*, there is not any Remedy apply'd for destroying the Cause of them; but they themselves are extirpated as a lost and irrecoverable Part: not without great Waste committed on that which is sound. This is perform'd with so great *Pain* and *Inflammation*, that an *Amputation* of the *Penis* has been often the last Remedy for the sharp Matter of the *Gonorrhæa*, and the sharper Application; yet this is the only Method Physicians have been able to contrive for
treating

treating *Shankers*. Blegny says, that among all the topical Remedies for restraining the Virulency of, and putting a Stop to, *Shankers*, *Escharoticks* are to be apply'd first; always observing to make them more or less strong with respect to the natural Disposition of the affected Part, and Danger of the Distemper. That is, that the gentlest *Escharoticks* are to be apply'd to those Places that are very delicate or sensible, and to new *Shankers*, or such as are very small. And on the other hand, more strong and active *Escharoticks* are to be apply'd to the more gross and less sensible Parts, and to very old, broad, and deep *Shankers*.

The Method of curing *Shankers* by *Escharotick* Medicines, is not only attended with Pain, and other ill Consequences; but is likewise long and tedious. Often People have not their Relief after one or more Years: *The Eschar*, says De Blegny, *being fallen off, it will be proper to continue the Suppuratives, if the Shankers be small, for eight Days; and if great for six Weeks, and for a time proportionable to such as are of a middling sort.* This is the most favourable Term in which we can hope to

Q

cure

cure a *Shanker* ; and frequently they run on for Years, under the Management of them by *Escharoticks*, with all the Consequences already mentioned. But before Physicians and Surgeons are rid of this tedious and uncertain Method, by putting a very certain and easy one in the place of it, I will add some Forms of *Escharotick* Medicines in present use.

Physicians finding the Medicines, they commonly apply'd to *Shankers*, ineffectual in destroying them, were forced to try the sharpest that they knew, even *aq. Fortis*, and *aq. Regia* themselves. *Fallopius*, finding the great Hurt of those sharp Applications, warns all Physicians against the Water that separates Silver from Gold, and gives two different Forms of *aq. Fort.* One of *Marianus Barolitanus*, and another of *Joannes de Vego*, and recommends a *Tincture* of *Verdigrease* made with Rose-water ; so that he, and every one since that time, being persuaded that no good was to be done with *Shankers* without *Corrosive* and *Escharotical* Medicines, prescribe the following.

R *Aq.*

℞ *Aq. commun. q. v. Bulliat in lebetē æneo. In ea dissolve Calc. viv. parum, & adde Vitriol. Hungaric. q. s. ut cærulescat solutio, quam filtra pro Fotu tepide applicando.*

℞ *Lact. Virgin. q. v. Mercurii sublim. paucillum M. F. Liquor quo sæpius tangantur Ulcera maligna.*

℞ *Axung. Porcin. q. v. Ol. Tartar. per deliquium q. s. ut Axungia deveniat acris. M. F. Ung. vel vice Ol. Tartar. addatur Ol. Vitrioli.*

℞ *Mercur. præcipitat. ℥j. Vini sublimat. ℥ij. stent simul in vase, & vinum sublimatum accendatur, ut totum cremetur. Id cum novo vino sublimatum, ter repetatur.*

℞ *Mercurii præcip. ℥ij. sp. Vin. ardent. ℥iv. pronantur ambo in Retorta & spiritus Vini à Mercurio præcipitato destilletur, in vas recipiens accipiatur. Hunc spiritum serva.*

These two last Preparations of *Precipitate* are said to have their Effect with little or no Pain; yet they are very carefully

fully to be made, or else we shall find it quite otherwise, by their corrosive Salts not having been sufficiently destroy'd. But this Practice is more commonly managed by sharper Medicines, whereby the *Shanker* is first rooted up, and then the *sound* but *hollow* part is to be healed, and therefore I will add some Forms to answer that Design.

℞ *Mercur. viv. optime purgati ℥j. quem solve in aq. Fort. ℥ij. Solutioni superfunde aq. communem, postea paulatim oleum Tartari correctum guttatim adde, & Mercurius luti instar præcipitabitur, quem probe à corrosivo per aquam simplicem vindica. Hic præcipitatus vocatur Luteus, ab aliquibus vero Magni Calcinati Paracelsi nomine insignitur.*

℞ *Mercur. Lutei, vel præcipitat. rub. parum. Immisceatur Ung. Basilic. s. q. & extend. super petiolas, quas Cancris vel Cariebus applicabis.*

After the *Shankers* or other Ulcers have been cleansed and destroyed by such Methods, and the Venereal Poison is rooted out, the Parts are to be consolidated and healed up, which is slowly
enough

enough performed by the common Methods. *Musitanus* has this Balsam.

℞ *Aloes, Myrrhæ, & Croci ana ℥j. F. omnium pulvis & affunde Sp. Vin. ardent. ℔j. stent simul per duos dies; deinde per inclinationem, tantum, spiritum vini separa, & in vase optime clauso serva. Aspergatur Ulcus ter, vel quater, in die & consolidatum erit.*

This Balsam must create a great deal of Pain, as he himself confesses; and therefore recommends other Ointments, as the *Ung. de Tutia*. There is not any better than the *Desiccativum rubrum*, or the *Ung. Diapompholygos*, or this of *Johan. de Vego*.

℞ *Ol. Rosæ. ℥ij. Succ. Plantagin. ℥vj. Litharg. Auri & Argenti ana ℥v. Tutia ℥iij. Ceruss. ℥ij. Plumb. usti ℥j. M. & ducantur in Mortario Plumbeo ad Consistentiam Unguenti.*

But Authors, while they dress with either of the foregoing Medicines, do not altogether depend upon the most painful of them, for eradicating the Venereal Contagion; but likewise give divers mer-

curial Medicines inwardly to help on the Cure, and to prevent ill Consequences from the Blood being affected. Now as all the different kinds of *Shankers*, whereby the Blood is affected or not, may be known by the Theoretical Account already given, so we are fully apprized of those *Shankers* which require inward Administrations, and of those which may be cured by Applications only.

We may conclude from the tedious Cure of *Shankers* by *Escharotick* Medicines, that *Shankers* do not corrupt the Blood and form the Pox so readily as Physicians commonly believe. For it not being the Nature of an *Escharotick* Medicine to destroy the *Sharpness* of the *Gonorrhœa*, which is the Cause of the *Shanker*, but merely to make it fall off; the *Poyson* of the Disease is altogether confined to the *shanker'd* Part, without going into the Blood; especially since we find that a thorough Cure very often is made of all the Venereal Symptoms by destroying the *Shankers*. And therefore as a Pox does not commonly ensue this long and tedious Method of treating *Shankers* by Medicines, that cannot give any Check to the Acrimony, we may con-

conclude that such *Shankers* as little dispose Men to be Poxed, as a *Gonorrhœa*. Mr. Blegny owns as much in these Words, *If we suppose, in Virulent Gonorrhœas, that the Acids, to which they are owing, have penetrated farther into the Body than when they only cause Venereal Ulcers, and Shankers; it may be inferr'd that Gonorrhœas are more the Occasion of a Pox than Shankers are.* So that I take the Fact to be past dispute, and consonant to Mr. Blegny's Observation; but the true Reason of these Facts, is, that I have lately assigned. Indeed this *Hypothesis* inclined him to follow an Opinion contrary to his own Experience, as we learn by reading what immediately follows the Words I have quoted.

But to bid an eternal *Farewel* to this long, tedious, and uneasy Practice; I shall next communicate a Method whereby *Shankers* are cured in a very little time, with great *Ease*, without any *Pain*, *Inflammation*, Loss of *Substance*, or any *Danger* of *Extirpating* the Member, or any Part of it. This Method does not require any Help from other Medicines for *dissolving* the *Shanker*, and *healing* the Part. It is done by an Ointment not recommended

on an Opinion, or Persuasion, that it will succeed; but upon its Success for twenty Years past; the Efficacy whereof will sufficiently answer all the Expectation any Person can have from it, as it has already done to some Friends to whom it was communicated some Years ago. The Method is short and easy, like the Medicine itself; for you are only to dress *Shankers* with this Ointment.

℞ *Hydrargyr. q. v. Terebinthin. Venet. q. s. M. F. Unguent.*

But before I proceed to any farther Account, or Defence, of this Ointment; it is very proper to relate its Success in some other and harder Ulcers; which Relation will be the more acceptable, that the *Sore* is as unknown in *Europe* as the Cure of it by my Ointment, and evinces the Efficacy of it at the same time. This Account was sent me from my *Cousin Dr. Cockburn* in *Jamaica*; and because he suspects his own Partiality in so near a Concern as mine, he chuses to give the Opinion of others about my Book, and then the Tryal of my Ointment, which Account I will therefore add in his Words. After he has given the civil and
obliging

obliging Opinions of Dr. *Tho. Hoy* and others concerning my Performance, and that the Ointment is the best that ever was offerr'd; continues thus: *I cannot say I have try'd your Ointment on Shankers, but I have made tryal of it on an Ulcer of the like Nature, but in a worse place; which Tryal was made on a Negro of my own, who had, what we call here, the CRAB YAWS. They are a sort of Ulcers that come upon the Soles of the Feet with HARD CALLOUS LIPS; so hard, that it is difficult to cut them. The general Method has been to pare them deep, and then to burn them with a hot Iron, or with some corrosive Powder; such as ROMAN VITRIOL or VERDIGREASE, and after all with little Success. This Boy had one of these Crab-Yaws on one side of his Foot, where the Skin was very bad; to which, after it was pared, I apply'd your Medicine, whereby all the Hardness was destroy'd in a few Days, and his Foot is now SOFT and WELL. The Consequence of this Experiment is very obvious, and forbids me to enlarge upon it.*

But as such Discoveries are most commonly

monly attended with the Murmurings and Reproaches of envious People; who load Inventors with Calumny, instead of returning them Thanks: So we find them, on this Occasion, urging thus their Scandal. Were not *Mercury* and *Turpentine*, say they, in use for curing the Venereal Disease, before this Author's Discovery? I grant they were, but they were not put together before for curing *Shankers*: And if *Pain* and *Ease*; *Four* Days, and *Four* Months, and the *Cutting* off the *Penis*, and a *Security* against so great Damage, make no Difference in a Practice, I freely give up any Pretence I have to doing Good; by inventing a better, as well as a new Method.

The whole *Value* of any Medicine is its *Usefulness*; and if a *known* Medicine, by combining it with one or more Medicines, or by a new Preparation of it, is good for what it never was before; it is as much to be reputed a *new* Medicine, as if its *Materials* had been *new*. On this Account, a *new* Method being invented by the *new* Use of known Medicines, is a far greater Addition to the Stock of Physicians, than if a Number
of

of new Materials were added to serve the Purposes of the known Methods. In short, this is as much a *new* Medicine as if we had found out the Use of any known Plant, which was not formerly discovered.

When I formerly defended the Goodness of this Ointment against the Prejudices I judged would arise from its *Simplicity*, or the *Materials* being *anciently* known; I never imagined I should ever have been charged with taking it, or the Hint for making it, from any other Author. But since a Report has been spread, with extraordinary Industry, that this Ointment was prescribed formerly by *Fallopius*; but others, with a little more Modesty, that I have improved upon his Composition; it is very proper to clear this Matter, and I declare my great Satisfaction on this Occasion, of this being the great and only Objection made to the Book itself; for as this Trifle has been propagated with great Industry, I do not find that Physicians shew any Inclination to forgive more material Mistakes.

But

But to set this Affair in its clearest Light, take the * Form of an Ointment prescribed by *Falloppius*.

℞ *Axungiae porcinae* ℥ij. *Thuris, Aloes ana* ℥j. *Argenti vivi* ℥ij. *Terantur hæc in Mortario, extincto Argento vivo, & fit Unguentum, quo inungimus.*

Now, after relating his Ointment, can any find wherein I have either improved upon, or taken from, *Falloppius*? Is it because his Ointment and mine have both *Mercury* or *Quicksilver* in their Composition? But then it were too gross to think these Objectors believe *Falloppius* the first Prescriber of it, even in an Ointment; yet if they do not, why did not I take my Ointment rather from *Galen*, or from later *Arabian* Physicians, than from *Falloppius*; since all of them have prescribed Ointments with *Mercury*? Nay, the very Ointment which first produced a *Salivation* was, at least, taken from *Avicenna*, by the Testimony of the learned † *Fracastrorius*.

* Cap. 82. de tribus Cariei Gallicæ speciebus pag. 733. Sexta Curandi ratio.

† Cap. 12. Lib. 274. fol. 92. pag. altera.

There

There is nothing more absurd than this malicious Calumny; for let us suppose that any one took a Fancy to make *Hippocrates* the Inventor of my Ointment, the same Reasoning will serve the turn: *Hippocrates*, it may be said, and Ancient Physicians apply'd *Turpentine* to Sores, which is the other part of the Composition of this Ointment; Where then is this late Invention? The Argument is the same, though *Turpentine* be no part of *Falloppius's* Composition. This manner of Reasoning will hold against *Rudius* or *Ruffus* (*Rhases* according to *Pereira*) being the first Inventor of their Pills; because they were not the first that knew *Aloes*, the chief Ingredient in their Composition; nor indeed is *Falloppius* of his Ointment, since he does not pretend to have been the first that used *Quicksilver*; either for the purpose of drying the *Caries* or *Shankers*, (the present Design) or for any other Symptom of the Pox.

But this Ointment of *Falloppius* does not answer, as himself acknowledges, but likewise gives Pain; because of the *Hogs-lard* and *Aloes*, which my Ointment
does

does not; they being no part of my Ointment: Besides; the *Mercury* is the half of my Ointment, and is joined with the best *Digestive*, and is a tenth part only in his; so that, upon all those Accounts, it cannot have the same Effect with mine. Moreover, the *Frankincense* is a Specifick for destroying every kind of Tumour, according to *Avicenna*; which therefore *Fallopius* must have depended upon equally with the *Mercury*, because they were both of them used on the same Authority. And herein, say they, consists my Improvement; that I leave out all the unnecessary Parts of the Composition; that I have mixed the *Mercury* in a good and sufficient Quantity, with a Substance, the fittest to make it into the Form of an Ointment, and to render it a more effectual Medicine.

The urging thus their Objection does me sufficient Honour. For have I improved upon the really Great *Fallopius*? And has this Ointment wanted due Improvement these 120 Years? At least, then, I have brought an excellent Ointment to its Perfection, after it has been admired, they say, for 120 Years; and notwithstanding that it has been forgot
for

for half the time, a great Argument against its Usefulness, so much applauded, on this Occasion. Yet if the throwing away every Drug of the Composition but one, and using that in five times a greater quantity, and that with a more proper Ingredient, than can be found in the other Composition, this is indeed a very particular way of Improving; and, on any other Occasion, may properly be call'd Inventing. But this I submit to the Reader.

A late History of Physick equally discovers the *Inventors* and *Propagators* of this Calumny *. *Mercurial Ointments*, and *Plaisters*, says its Author, *which perhaps would sooner answer the End of discussing, if the Mercury were only mixed with a little Turpentine*, IN THE MANNER YOU KNOW FALLOPPIUS USED.

It is Doctor *Mead's* hard Fate to vouch for this alledged Practice; but it had been more proper to have appeal'd to *Fallop-pius* himself: And as no such Practice can be found in his Works, so the Mis-

* Page 70. Vol. I.

representation is very gross; whosoever is the Voucher.

Indeed; the great Occasion of Scandal is the Goodness of the Invention; and that it may bring a Reputation to its Author: So dangerous it is for a Physician to contrive any thing useful to Mankind; that it unavoidably subjects him to the Hatred of many other of his Brethren; who restlessly pursue him with Calumny and Scandal; if not the Invention itself.

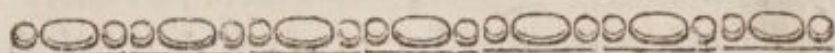
But as People who are best at Calumny, are likewise the greatest Boasters and Pretenders, I lay it down for a general Rule, that no Medicine is to be received for its singular Use till it has had many Trials in proper Circumstances, *i. e.* till it has been used on a Number of People equally ill, or that it has its Effects when no reasonable Hopes are left of a Cure by the best of other Medicines, skilfully administred.

This has been the particular Fate of Physick in all Ages, and many have pretended to cure *Shankers* by secret Methods,

thods, without *Escharoticks*. But it never was done before. And as *De Blegny* paints the Custom of Quacks and this Pretence at the same time, I shall add his own Words: *Quacks will tell you they will Cure the worst and most frightful Shankers in eight or ten Days; and if after this time they find that their Knavery and Ignorance are like to be discovered, they persuade their Patients that their Remedies are Effectual and Certain, when the Shankers are not owing to the Pox; but their Distemper having been so obstinate, the Recourse must be to the Cure of the Pox itself.*

Instead of applying this History to some Physicians of our own Times, I will add another; which, together, compleat the Character of Quackism. This is taken from *Musitanus*, who says, *Infirmo suadent fluorem illum UTILEM esse, cum natura per EUM LOCUM virulentam Materiam expurgare conetur, neque cohiberi debere, quia corpus inficere potest, & pejora eveniunt mala: Hâc malitiosâ industriâ, quod illi perficere nequeunt, (STERCORIS ET SANGUI-*
R
NIS

NIS EDUCIONE per alios curari sub pœnâ majoris damni infirmis prohibent.



CHAP. VI.

Of the Cure of CRYSTALLINS.

THE Nature of *Crystallins*, one sort of the *Caries* mentioned by *Antonius Musa*, and called *Taroli* by *Italian* Physicians, has been so fully discovered in the first Part of this Discourse, that we are under no Difficulty in laying down the *Indications* of their *Cure*; especially if we consider that they are the *Effect* of a *Bruise*, on a Part subject to a great *Afflux* of *Humours*, and to a *Gangrene*. On which Account, the *Applications* must be so tempered as to be *Styptical* and *Astringent* to contract the *Bladders* without any Danger of condensing the *Liquors* of the bruised Part, which might occasion a *Gangrene*. Or else, *Astringent Applications* must be so well animated with *Spiritous Medicines*; that

that all Risque of splitting on the same Rock may be avoided.

A Practice of this kind always succeeding in Experience, is a strong Confirmation of the *Theory* that was established: For by it, *Crystallins* are not a *Symptom* of a *Gonorrhœa*, but a genuine Effect of *Coition*; more especially in the Circumstances there mentioned. On the other hand, Methods of any other kind either do not succeed, or after a very long time. Mr. *Blegny's* Experience agrees perfectly well with this Doctrine. *Those watry Tumours*, says he, *being usually accompany'd with other grievous Circumstances*, some Authors have consider'd them as Symptoms of a Pox, and have sometimes taken them for the Pox itself. And therefore have endeavour'd to cure them by Directing Purgatives, Sudorificks, and the most violent Diureticks, the Fumes of Cinna-bar, the Applications of Plaisters and Ointments prepared with Mercury; and, in a word, by all the general Remedies employ'd for the Cure of the Lues. But, in this, they are grossly mistaken; for those watry Tumours have no Dependence upon a Pox; and it is very certain,

R 2

that

that the general Medicines employed in the Cure of it do not effectuate the Cure in fo short a time as is neceffary for the Cure of watry Tumours; which are always fo urgent, that they come to their Height in three or four Days, if they be not check'd by topick Remedies.

This was proper to be fhewn from one of the beft Books we have on thefe Subjects; *First*, That I might not appear altogether fingular in an Opinion which may feem ftrange to moft Phyficians: Then *Secondly*, Becaufe they may rather embrace it on the *Authority* of a dead and foreign Praftitioner, than from any living *Author*; howfoever this Opinion be fupported on Experience, and the beft *Reason*. But Monsieur Blegny not taking his *Indications* from the *Nature* of *Cryftallins*, but from the *Appearance* of their Water, falls into as great, though not fo pernicious Miftakes, as fome other Authors, and fancies that the *Water* of the *Bladders* may be carry'd off, as is commonly faid, by *Medicines* that *Purge* upon *Water*; and he ftill bears fo great a Tendernefs for the *Specificks* of the *Lues*, that he would have them mixed with fome he recommends for Venereal

Ulcers and Shankers; but withal, that none of these ought to hinder our using proper *Topicks*: Which he says, *Are so much the more necessary, that they only are successfully employ'd in curing some Patients; and that without them Internal Remedies would prove ineffectual.* Now as these *Topicks* are so necessary, that all *internal Medicines* will prove *ineffectual* in curing *Crystallins* without them, and as he uses *Purging Medicines* only with a View to discharge the Water, which they cannot do; so we may safely conclude, that Mr. *Blegny* has not made a right Use of his Experience, and that *Crystallins* are cured only by *Topical Medicines*, without having any Regard to a *Gonorrhæa*, a *Shanker*, or any other of their Symptoms.

The *Crystallins* have been commonly reckoned among the most terrible Symptoms of a *Gonorrhæa*, and though neither the Notion, nor Experience I have of their Cure, can induce me to that Persuasion; I hope the Practice of other Authors, which confirms this my Opinion rather than overturns it, sufficiently warrants the Liberty I have taken to differ from them, in Point of Speculation.

And therefore that Means, proper to cure this Symptom, may not be wanting, however different our Opinions are about its Nature, we find the following Methods chiefly recommended.

Musitanus thinks the *Spirit of Tobacco* the only Medicine sufficient against this great Evil, which he thus prepares.

R Tabaci foliorum viridium q. v. Infundant. vino Malvatico. Tinctura utatur sine distillatione.

The *Crystallins* are to be touched with this Tincture five times at most, after they are first humbled with *sublimate* or *precipitated Mercury*. This is to be done when the Patient is lying, lest the Violence of the Pain, because of the violent Operation of the Tincture, should make him drop down in Convulsions.

If this Symptom was near as fatal as this Author pronounces it, or if it was attended with such dreadful Consequences in its only Cure, it ought deservedly to be reckoned the most terrible Symptom of the *Gonorrhœa*, or of the *Lues*.

But

But Monsieur *de Blegny*, and most Practitioners, do not find the *Crystallins* so dangerous a Symptom, or to require so violent a Remedy, though he be led away with greater Apprehensions of Danger than ever he observ'd, and had occasion to fear; for he finds that *Drying* and *Discussing* Medicines are a sufficient Cure of *Crystallins*, and gives Forms accordingly of *Camphorated Spirit of Wine*, making a *Paste* with *Bean-flower*, *Lime-water*, and *Sal-armoniack*, and even comes to *Astringent* Medicines; as *Whites of Eggs* with *Allum*, mixed with *Sympathetick Powder*.

But as I have already observed, that the *Bruise* requires *warm* Medicines, in order to discuss the Liquors, or to make them flow, and suffers very much by indiscreet Applications of *Astringent* and *Drying* Medicines, made for wasting the Liquor of the *Crystallins*; whereby a *Gangrene* often ensues, as would be the Consequence of all other considerable Bruises that are treated with these, or the like, Medicines. And therefore the Applications ought rather to have the greatest View to the Contusion, though they

may carry some Degree of Astringency with them; as

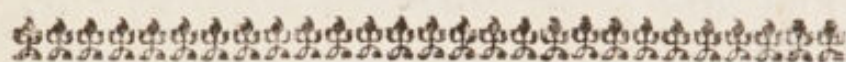
R. Aq. Calc. ℥iij. Spir. Vini Gallici ℥ij. M. & foveatur Pars affecta tepide quater vel quinquies in Die.

R. Folior. Absynth. M. j. Flor. Chamamel. Sambuc. ana M. ℥. Coq. in aq. Calc. ℔j℥ ad $\frac{1}{3}$ Consumptionem. Colaturæ per expressionem factæ add. Spir. Vin. ℥vj.

When no further Apprehensions remain from the bruised Part, the former Medicines may be made more Astringent, with some *Roman Vitriol* dissolved in them, or some *Aq. Ophthalmica Sapphyrina*; which will perfect the Cure without any Preparation of *Mercury*, or the administering any sort of *inward* Medicines.

But as neither the Spirit of Tobacco, nor the most powerful and effectual of the other Medicines can be said to destroy the Venereal Contagion, while they cure *Crystallins*, there is not sufficient Experience for asserting their being occasioned by it; since neither their *Nature*,

ture, nor the Method of their Cure give any Proof of it. And therefore the former Doctrine, that *Crystallins* are rather the Effect of *Coition* than of *Contagion*, is plain from both Experience, and Reason. No doubt they may be together; but, in that Case, neither of them is the Cause of the other.



CHAP. VII.

Of the Cure of the Phimosis and Periphimosis.

I Cannot consent to the Opinion of Authors; who affirm, that the *natural* Uneasiness of the *Præputium* to pass backwards on the *Glans*, is any Degree of a *Phimus* or *Phimosis*; since it may be push'd back, and reduced, without the least *Danger* of its *strangulating*. But when the *choaking* of the *Præputium* is the Cause of *Pain*; *Inflammation*, *Flux* of *Humours*, and of a *Gangrene*, the Symptoms of a *Phimosis* and

and *Periphimosis* very well deserve our special Care and Consideration.

This preternatural Ineptitude of the *Præputium*, to cover or uncover the *Glans*, proceeds from the Thickness it acquires by *Shankers* on it, or the *Glans*: Even the Scabs of the Small-pox were observ'd to produce a *Thickness*, and a *Phimosis*; as really, as *Shankers* or *Crystallins*: and therefore equal Regard must be had to the *Shankers* and *Crystallins*, as to the *Præputium*, in curing those Symptoms.

It is true; our first Endeavour is to abate the Thickness of the *Fore-skin*, in order to get at the *Shankers* which occasion it. But, after that, the curing the *Shankers* and *Crystallins* are the only Security against a new Thickness. How the *Shankers* and *Crystallins* are to be cured, has been already considered in the two foregoing Chapters. Now a *Phimosis* or *Periphimosis* are to be managed with Medicines that can discuss the Humours, and abate the Inflammation; or else with powerful *Suppurating* Medicines, whereby the Humours are speedily discharged. By either of these
Methods

Methods the *Præputium* will become pliable, and may pass *backwards* or *forwards* on the *Glans*; and with that Certainty, that there will be no occasion to have Recourse to the troublesome and painful Operation of cutting the *Fore-skin*.

These Indications would seem to be drawn from some Theory, by the Practice of Authors, and truly arise from mine; yet it is certain that as the *Phimosis* and *Periphimosis* are occasioned by the *Shankers* on the *Glans*, and *Præputium*; so the curing of them, to any Degree, will suffer the *Præputium* to pass easily on the *Glans*. In that Case, the *Phimosis* is not only more speedily cured, but also without any Application or Operation whatsoever. This Method is still unknown to Practitioners, though it may be easily practised.

But leaving these Considerations, I shall give an Account of some other Practices which Physicians pursue without any Design, nor are they founded on any Theory, or Notion, that can be proposed from the *Nature* or *Symptoms* of *Shankers*. These are the Use of cold *Water* sprinkled on the Belly and *private Parts*,

Parts, while the reducing of the *Præputium* is endeavoured by our Hand, wet likewise in cold Water. Others would *drain* the Humour that comes from the *Fore-skin*, by insinuating green *Gentian-Roots*, the *Pith* of the *Way-faring-Tree*, or a *bit* of *Spunge* between the *Glans* and *Fore-skin*. But as the former Method may assuage the *Erection* of the *Penis*, but cannot contribute to the Cure of, or to the preventing a *Phimosis*; and as the last proceeds (on a false Supposition, that watry Humours congested in the *Fore-skin* can be drained by such Applications) the vain Expectations of such Attempts become manifest. On the contrary, the Moisture imbibed when these Medicines are apply'd, swells them, and thereby the Parts are distended; and Pain, with a greater Afflux of Humours, is occasion'd; so that they rather *increase*, than *abate*, the Symptoms.

℞ *Folior. Dulcamaræ* M. iv. *Seminis Lini pulverati* ℥iv. *Decoque in Vino Moscato, Cretico, vel Larido Porcino ad Cataplasmatidis Consistentiam, quod applica.*

℞ *Rad.*

℞ Rad. Bryoniae albæ magnæ, bene nutritæ, & in Taleolas sectæ ℥ss. Frig. in Sartagine quousque contabescat. Cola, & adde Terebinthinæ Abietis, ℥ss. Cerae ʒij. M. F. Unguent. viscidum.

℞ Radic. Althææ, Liliorum alborum ana ʒiij. Coq. in Aqua communi. Pistentur, & trajiciantur per Setaceum; dein adde capitum Alliorum sub Cineribus coctorum ʒiij. Ol. Liliorum & Pinguedinis Anseris & Anatis ana ʒjss. Farinæ Seminis Lini q. s. M. F. Cataplasma.

℞ Mucaginis Althææ, Fœnugraci, Ficuum Pinguium ana ʒiij. Olei Liliorum & Chamæmel. ana ʒj. Pingued. Anser. & Axungia Porcinæ ʒss. Terebinth. Venet. ʒjss. Ammoniacci & Galbani Aceto solutorum ana ʒj. Cer. nov. q. s. M. F. Ceratum instar Diachyli magni.

℞ Rad. Alth. Lilior. albor. ana ʒj. Folior. Malv. Mercurial. ana M. j. Coquant. ad Mollitiem; quibus contusis adde Farinæ Tritici, Hordei ana ʒjss. Butyr. recent. Pinguedin. Gallinæ ana ʒij. Ol. Chamæmel. q. s. F. Cataplasma tepide imponendum.

Many

Many other Forms of Fomentations; and of Cataplasms might be added; but as several, very useful in the present Case; have been already mentioned, on other Occasions; I chuse to leave them to the Discretion of the Physician. Those, now mentioned, will either discuss the Swelling or break it, and make it run out like a *Meliceris* Humour in a reasonable time, without ever coming to the painful Operation.

The Nature of a *Phimosis* in Women does not differ from that in Men, when a Venereal Cause produces them both. In the *Phimosis* of a Man the *Præputium* cannot be drawn back, nor the *Glans* uncovered. By that of a Woman all Admission into the *Vagina* is barr'd. The first from the Thickness of the *Præputium*, the last from the Swelling of the *Caruncles*, the Angryness of the *Sphincter*, and other Parts at the *Entry* of the *Vagina*; which Swellings proceed from the *Shankers* on the *Caruncles*, as the *Phimosis* did from the *Shankers* on the *Glans* and *Præputium*. And therefore the *Cure* of a *Phimosis*
in

in *Women* must be, by allaying the Swelling with *softning* and *emollient* Applications, and by proper Dressings on the *Shankers*; all which we have already shewn in treating the *Phimosis* of *Men*.





APPENDIX.



HITHERTO such Symptoms only have been considered, as attend most commonly the Practice of a *Gonorrhæa*; whether they have proceeded from the Sharpness, or other accidental Qualities, of the Running, or are the natural Effects of the Medicines administred for curing a *Gonorrhæa*, or from the Mistakes and Errors in applying them. And indeed as all the ill Consequences, that were ever observed, truly flow from the mentioned Causes, yet there are several others that seldom occur; which, have never hitherto been related, nor ever could have been explained, had they been observed.

These

These are the Subject of our following Considerations; and if *they* can be drawn out of the Principles formerly laid down, and the Account of the Medicines already produced, so that the particular Cause of each of these strange Effects may be assigned; we may modestly affirm, that the former Theory is compleat: it setting, before us, the constant Uniformity we always discern in the Works of Nature. Whereas, for the want of a true Theory, the Administration of the most innocent Medicines, and of the best adapted Compositions for a general Practice, have proved most uncertain, and often dangerous; even in the Hands of the most experienced Practitioners; insomuch, that there is not a greater Variety of Events to be found in administering any Medicine, in any Disease, than may be observ'd in administering the same Medicine, in the different, but unobserv'd, Circumstances of a Person ill of a *Gonorrhæa*; nor is a solid and judicious Theory more wanting for conducting us in the Practice of a *Fever*, than in the Practice of a *Gonorrhæa*.

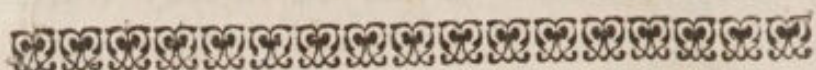
S

Had

Had not these Difficulties and Disappointments often returned, and brought along with them Reproaches not to be suffered by Practitioners of a liberal Education, the Physicians, that first brought this Disease out of its original Darkness and Confusion, could not have failed of bringing it to a Certainty; long before this time: while, sinking under such Discouragements, they left the farther Prosecution, or rather Practice of it, to a Set of Practitioners of another Order, that could better bear up under Calumny; but who were not able to make any Improvement in the Practice, by rendring that more certain or more safe; all of them succeeding on many Occasions, and none of them in every Particular. The reason of all this Difficulty, is their never having been apprized that the Matter of the Running was a natural Liquor, that comes under a variety of Circumstances, which occasion very different and contrary Effects, when it is to be wrought upon by the same kind of Medicines, in the like Doses. This injudicious Administration, of the best Medicines, occasions all the Difficulty and Misfortunes already mentioned, as well

as those we are about to relate; some whereof have not been observed during the long, and extensive, Practice of this Disease.

And therefore I will pursue those Evils in the most easy Method, and propose them in the Periods and Order wherein they commonly appear. *First*, we will inquire into the grievous Symptoms, arising from any Check given to the Running, when it begins to shew itself, and we will find those Symptoms always most grievous, when the Corruption, that is check'd, is most sharp. *Secondly*, we will consider Symptoms that appear after the Running has been in a considerable Quantity, but that stops of a sudden. *Thirdly*, the reason why the Running sometimes continues in such a Quantity, as is the Oozing of a Sore that cannot be heal'd up; and on that account (I suppose) is called a *Gleet*. And *Lastly*, I will consider what manner of Hurt happens in the Practice of a *Gonorrhœa*, when the Passage of Urine, along the *Urethra*, is hindred or interrupted; or how a *Caruncle*, and a *Carnosity*, are produced.



C H A P. VIII.

*The Algedo; or a Running check'd
in the Beginning, and the
Consequence of its stopping.*

AMong the various Accidents that happen in the Course of a *Gonorrhœa*, none is attended with more violent Pain, and more dire Consequences, than a Running stopping soon after it appears; which we may properly call the *Algedo*; yet I do not find, that any Author has offered any Observation of this kind to the World; which Neglect very much confirms the great Difficulty there is in making Observations; and the Unaccurateness of former Authors, in relating the various Appearances, that occur in the Practice of a *Gonorrhœa*. *Musitanus* alone suggests the Symptom, but injudiciously places it among those that precede a *Caruncle* *. For he alleges that we may apprehend a grow-

* Cap. iv. Lib. iiii. de Lue Venereâ.

ing Caruncle, *Ex prægressâ fædâ Gonorrhæa, quâ modò Stranguriam, modò Dysuriam, jam Ischuriam infert.* But I have observ'd; that if the Running does not proceed, after the common manner already related, but continues to be in a small Quantity, as it always shews itself at first; or if it stops without any sensible and obvious Cause of an improper Administration; in that Case, there is often an intense Inflammation on the *Glans*, and an insufferable Pain striking into the *Anus*, sometimes into the *Testicles*, without their being in the least swell'd, and most commonly into the Bladder; which last Pain is always attended with a frequent Desire of making Water; but then it is made in a very small Quantity, and with much Difficulty. These Symptoms, thus related, become very manifest from the Account formerly given of the Nature of a *Gonorrhæa*, and if we recollect what was † then said of the Sharpness of the Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, we shall easily explain the Nature and productive Cause of this Symptom. For let the infected Liquor of the *Lacunæ* be ty'd up by Applications, or Administrations, of

† Chap. v. Part 1.

any kind; or let them become grosser on a sickly account, so that the *Stimulus* of the Corruption does not excite the Quantity of the Efflux in a due Proportion; in that Case, the Liquor is still more corrupted, and becomes more sharp. Now this sharp Liquor being constantly apply'd to the *Lacunæ*, to the membranous Coat of the *Urethra*, always excites Pain and an Inflammation, as has been often shewn in many former places of this Book.

Pain being thus made in the *Urethra*, we may easily conceive how it is propagated into the Bladder, and other Parts mentioned in the foregoing Description; for the *Urethra* is a continued Duct to the Neck of the Bladder; and the Inflammation, being communicated thro' the *Urethra*, is easily communicated to the Bladder; and with it the Pain. This is likewise the reason that the *Vasa Deferentia* and *Vesiculæ Seminales*, that open into the *Urethra*, partake of this Inflammation, and communicate the Pain into the *Testicles*: As also, that the Pain is convey'd into the *Anus* by the Means of the *Accelerating Muscles* of the *Penis*, which terminate in that part.

But

But to explain these Symptoms more particularly, that the Design we have in curing may become more obvius, and direct; we will begin with accounting for the frequent Desire of making Water, and why it is voided with great Pain, and in a small Quantity. The reason of this Symptom is, that the Neck of the Bladder being vastly inflamed, is vehemently stimulated by the Saltness of the the Water, and by this stimulating, a frequent Desire of discharging it is excited. The Bladder itself being also inflamed, it cannot be so easily apply'd for expelling the Urine; and therefore it is thrown out in a smaller Quantity; and, upon both accounts is made with great Pain. Moreover; the Neck of the Bladder, being thickned by the Inflammation, is opened or dilated with great Difficulty; and therefore, the Urine is neither freely expell'd, nor without great Pain.

The frequent irritating the Bladder, with the sharp Urine, occasions the quick, and repeated, Pain; which Pain in making Water is a more constant Symptom of the Stoppage of the corrupted Matter, than are either the Pain in the *Anus* or

in the *Testicles*; notwithstanding that the Pain, in these, is produced as really by the Pain in the *Urethra* as that in the Bladder; but not so directly. For Pain made in contiguous Parts is occasion'd, by the *Stimulus*, or Compression of adjacent Parts, that are affected; so that the derived Pain is equally owing to the Inflammation, as is the Pain in the Part originally affected. Daily Experience affords us various, and sensible, Examples of Pain derived to a contiguous Part, from another that is first hurt. A Pain any way produced in a Finger is not only propagated, by the common bending *Muscles* that may send a Branch, to some distance, and is thus carry'd, directly, to a great length up the arm; but it likewise affects other *Muscles* in the same Contiguity, and reaches farther than the Origin of any of the *Muscles* of the Fingers, and may be propagated to Parts, very distant from that first affected with Pain.

But, which is more surprizing, contiguous Parts affected mutually by the Inflammation of either, not only receive Impressions of Pain from each other, but will even adhere and stick to one another.

other. The Adhesion of the *Lungs* to the *Pleura* is an Affection of this kind, as is the Adhesion of an *Intestine* to the *Peritonæum*, *Bladder*, and such Adhesions of many other Parts that have often been found in dissecting Bodies; especially those that were morbid or sickly.

All these grievous Symptoms being produced by the retarded Efflux of the Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, notwithstanding that is sharp and corrupted, and commonly flows, at other times, in a greater quantity upon that account; yet as this Liquor is found, at present, in a small quantity; for Reasons afterwards to be assigned, it requires the greatest Degree of Corruption possible, and that by its not running off in the ordinary quantity. Now as this very sharp Liquor is constantly apply'd to the *Urethra*, by its continuing in the *Lacunæ*, which are parallel to its inner Coat, the Pain is render'd more and more intense. Our Inquiry therefore must be why this Efflux is retarded, notwithstanding that the Liquor is more sharp, or is indued with a greater *Stimulus*, a Cause we formerly found sufficient for exciting a Running. It will easily be believed that Injections
and

and Medicines, that are any thing Astringent, inwardly administred, have sufficient Power to check the Discharge of the corrupted Liquor; nay Medicines of such Qualities are esteem'd so sufficient a Cause that seldom any other has been assigned for the Interruption; so that we may assert that these Medicines are sometimes the Occasion of checking the free Efflux of the Liquor of the *Lacuna*, though it be corrupted and were otherwise sharp enough to produce a Running.

But another Cause never yet assigned for producing such a Stoppage, is when the Liquor of the *Lacuna*, even in this its corrupted State, acquires an extraordinary Grossness, and on that account becomes incapable to flow, or flows only in a very inconsiderable quantity. This Grossness of the Liquor of the *Lacuna* is acquired from a Grossness of the Blood itself in a great many Diseases, as in a Cold, a Fever, &c. The way how this Grossness is form'd by a Cold, or a Fever, is obvious from the general defect of Secretions at that time; insomuch that *Hippocrates* observes that *Ulcers*, and I have observ'd that *Issues*, very commonly dry

dry up in the beginning of a Fever, and in great Colds, when a Fever is generating, and in several other Distempers, the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* is become so gross, that the Quantity of its Efflux is but moderately augmented; though it be corrupted and stimulates the *Lacunæ*, and thereby the Quantity of its Efflux should be considerably augmented: Hence it is that the Pain, and all the former mention'd Evils, or Misfortunes are produced.

Some very good Practitioners who have been apprized of the great Danger and Difficulty that arises from the slow Running in this Circumstance of a Fever, have attributed the Slowness of a Running, or the Smallness of its Quantity, to the Heat of the Fever, which they supposed did lick up the Matter of the Running; but this slow Efflux is truly an Unaptness in the Liquors to run off, and that because of their Thickness.

What was formerly said of an inward *Shanker* suppressing the Running, may give some Suspicion of its being an Occasion of this terrible Symptom; but
Shankers

Shankers seldom give any great Pain, nor do they infect the Liquor of the *Lacuna* till they begin to dissolve; and this Liquor not being infected during the Hardness of the *Shanker*, there is not naturally any Pain produced on that account; or, *Shankers* in the *Urethra* never produce this painful Symptom. All this is manifest from the Experience, of inward *Shankers*, mentioned in their proper Place.

From what has been said it plainly appears, that the Inflammation and Pain in the *Urethra*, in the *Glans*, *Bladder*, *Testicles*, and in the *Anus*, are altogether the Consequence of this sharp Liquor being pent up in the *Lacuna*; and therefore, that in curing these Symptoms, little or no Regard is to be had to the Inflammation in the mentioned Parts, but rather to what may make the pent up Liquor flow. Indeed, the Folly of endeavouring to cure Diseases, by taking Aim at their Symptoms, is as conspicuous in the present Case as it can be in any other whatsoever. So that *Bleeding*, *Emulsions*, and other *cool* Administrations that are chiefly relied upon, almost, in every Case of an Inflammation are of very little Use
against

against an *Algedo*. Bathing, that commonly goes along with the former, is of great use; though not for cooling an Inflammation, as they think; it really satisfying the principal End and Design of unlocking the *Lacunæ*, and giving a Passage to the stagnating Liquor. So vastly different is a Practice managed upon Analogy, and a blind Experience, and when our Experience is directed by Reason.

And therefore as the *Indication* of Cure is always best drawn from the Nature of the Disease, so I will endeavour to deduce the Method of Cure from the Nature of this Symptom, thus explain'd; and as this is occasion'd by the Discharge out of the *Lacunæ* being very little or nothing at all; and that upon the account of an extraordinary Grossness their Liquor acquires, either on account of the present State of the Blood, or that the Blood and the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* is become thicker by Medicines that bring this Quality of Thickness into the Blood. The Method of Cure therefore consists in destroying the mentioned Grossness of these Liquors; which will be found more easily done, when this
Thickness

Thickness is acquired by Medicines, than when it is occasion'd by the Means expressed, while I investigated the Symptoms of Inflammation and Pain.

In conducting the Practice of Physicians for relieving this Symptom, I cannot proceed in the Method of giving the Designs and Prescriptions of other Authors, none other having spoke of this Accident before me; and, on that account, we have not any Method for curing what either they never observed; or that were observed so imperfectly, that Practitioners were afraid to relate Symptoms so surprizing, and at the same time so new, lest the first should cast some Reflection on their Judgment in treating, or the last on their Skill in discerning them. But as I am sure that no such Symptom has been mentioned among Physicians; so the Mistakes I might be under in first apprehending it, give more Credit to the rest of the Relation to Men of worth, and to ingenuous Physicians.

HISTORY I.

In *August* 1716. I was desired to visit a Patient, who had been long ill of a
Gonorrhæa,

Gonorrhæa, but which had been check'd by an Injection, made with *Aq. Plantag. Mel. Rosar.* and *sacch. Saturni*. It was formerly check'd, before he return'd from a foreign Countrey. As I found the Running of a very green Colour, and the *Glans* very much inflam'd; I was persuaded, that the Inflammation was continued from about the first *Lacuna* down to the Neck of the Bladder, and for that Reason the Running ought to be encouraged.

For this Purpose I prescribed him a Dose of *Æthiops antimonialis* to be taken every Night going to Bed, and in two or three Days the Running encreased, and his Pains vanished.

℞ *Æthiop. antimonial.* ʒj. *G. Guaiac.* gr. x. *M. & cap. eundo cubitum. Repetatur omni vesperi.*

This *Æthiops* is made with equal Parts of crude *Mercury*, and of *Antimon. medicinale*, as is the *Æthiops mineralis*. The *Antimonium medicinale* shall be described in the Chapter, about the Swelling of the *Testicles*.

HISTORY II.

August 1716, I met with a very surprizing Case of the *Algedo*, when a Gentleman put himself under my Care to be cured of a *Gonorrhæa*; but finding he was ill of a continual Fever, I advised him to return to his Lodging and to go to Bed; the Cure of the Fever being chiefly to be pursued.

Next Morning the Running was in a very small Quantity, though it had then appeared five Days; the *Glans* was prodigiously inflamed, and the Fever of a low sort, that was like to hold him a Fortnight, or three Weeks.

I told him that, in his Circumstances, no Method for curing a *Gonorrhæa* could agree with the Practice of the Fever, excepting that by a proper Injection; but something extraordinary appearing in the Running, I was not willing to make use of this new Method, in a Case liable to a great Variety of Accidents; whereby both I, and the Method, might be exposed to much Obloquy; and as the Infection could not creep into the Blood by neglecting

neglecting to cure it, the safest Course we could take was for curing the Fever.

Our Matters went very successfully while we pursued this View, but I was surprized that the Running did not encrease as the Fever came to its State; but that it was rather less, and the Gentleman began then to complain of a Pain in making Water, and that he had often occasion to make it. In a Fortnight the Fever went off, but my Patient was not yet in a Condition to enter upon any Course for the *Gonorrhœa*; which continued to be as at the beginning. After this Gentleman had been three or four Days about the House, and the Season of the Year warm, he was tempted to go a walking in an adjacent Garden, tho' the Wind was *Easterly*, and the Garden on the River-side. He took cold, and the Pain, and Desire of making Water, encreased so vehemently, that he could not sleep, but sent early next Morning for me.

When I had considered these Symptoms, I found the Bladder was inflam'd, but did not dream of this Inflammation being derived from some other Part; and

T

therefore

therefore I order'd him Emulsions, Batching, to be bled, and Clysters, as is common in Cases of an Inflammation of the Bladder. Moreover; the Pain being excessive, he sometimes took Clysters in a very small Quantity, in which were five Grains of *Opium*, to procure a little Quiet and Respite from it. But as these Methods and Applications afforded small Relief, I was joyn'd with another Physician, who agreeing with me about the Opinion I had of the Bladder being inflam'd, we pursued the former View with Changes of Medicines, and with as little Success.

The Pain darting some time into the *Anus* gave the other Physician some Suspicion of the *Piles*; but I thought it pass'd into that Part from the Bladder, as I did believe the Pain he found sometimes in some one of his *Testicles* likewise did. Nay; every Day suspecting a new Disease, this Physician at length suspected his having a *Carnosity*, which I convinced him to be impossible in so little a time; yet these Differences occasion'd mention to be made of having Assistance from a Surgeon, which I readily agreed to, and was mightily pleas'd with

with the Person named, he having a very good Character, both for his Honesty and Skill.

But before our Meeting the Disease showed itself; for in the Water appear'd a great deal of Running, and of a Slough; so that, afterwards, we found we could have no other End to pursue, than that of exciting the Running. The Surgeon confessed he never had any such Case, but that the Matter of the *Gonorrhœa* had been licked up by the Fever. I added that the Fever had certainly hindered the Running; but in the manner I have formerly explain'd, and that the slow Discharge did produce the mentioned Symptoms of *Pain* in the *Bladder*, *Anus* and *Testicles*; though I more openly declared my Opinion about the true Cause of all such Accidents, which gave great Satisfaction to Mr. *Blondel* about this new and difficult Case. He took Occasion likewise to declare to my Patient, that no Method could have been taken for the *Gonorrhœa* that would not put him in danger of his Life, or have ended in the *Lues Venerea*.

The Method therefore we took to provoke the Running, was by giving mercurial Medicines, and purging them off.

R Calomelan. gr. xv. Laud. opiatigranum, Conf. Cynosbat. F. Bol. quem capiat eundo cubitum, & repetatur vespери ad alias duas vices.

R Dec. Sennæ Gereon. ℥iv. Mann. Calabrin. ℥ss. M. F. potio purgans manè, consumptis prius Bolulis, cum regimine propinanda.

We proceeded in this Method almost a Month, before he was free from Pain. In all that time the Running never was in a great quantity. The Gentleman was obliged to persist in taking *Emulsions*, Broth, and other soft Liquors that were formerly prescribed for the Inflammation; which were proper enough to ease this Symptom, though not to cure it. When the Pain, and Difficulty in making Water, were removed, the small *Gonorrhæa* was cured by one of the common Forms mention'd in this * Book.

* Part ii. Chap. ii. §. i.

HISTORY III.

In the same Month of *August* 1716. I received a Letter from a Gentleman in the Countrey, desiring my Advice for an intolerable Pain he had when he made Water; he having at the same time frequent desire to make it; tho' he always made it in a very little Quantity. He told me that he often was afflicted with a Pain in his *Testicles*, or in the *Anus*, when he did not feel it about his Bladder. He found he had a *Gonorrhæa* that Morning, which stopp'd by Noon, and ever since that time he has been tortur'd with Pain.

The Symptoms encreasing so fast upon him before he could expect an Answer to his Letter, he forthwith came to *London*, and acquainted me with his Torment. But it being manifest that the Pain was occasioned by the *Gonorrhæa* thus stopping by a very violent Cold, I endeavour'd to excite the Running, and by the mentioned Method of *Calomel Bolus's* he took four Evenings successively, which were afterwards purged off next Morning after he had taken every

Bolus. His Drink was as soft as we could contrive it, but not diuretical, and his Diet was chiefly Broth; yet we found no manner of Respite from these terrible Symptoms in a Fortnight. And therefore I ordered mercurial Medicines of greater Efficacy, and that he should have taken a *Bolus* every other Evening made with gr. viij. of *Turbith Mineral*; which neither Purging nor Vomiting him, each Dose was augmented to gr. xiv. in the turn of a Fortnight; which very great Dose would purge him twice or thrice, but never vomited him. I would gladly have put him into a *Salivation*, rather than have continued in a Course of so vast Doses of so rough a Medicine; but some Business he had then depending did not admit of it, so that I was forced to proceed in this Method for a Month or five Weeks before he found any Benefit from it. After that time he had no darting into the *Anus*, he made his Water very freely and without Pain, but he suspected that he sometimes found a darting into one of his *Testicles*. He run a little for three or four Days, but it afterwards ceased of its self.

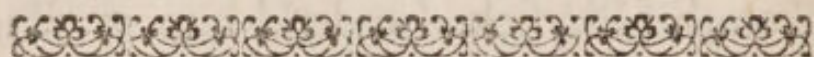
When

When our Matters were brought to this pass I had him purged four or five several times, intermitting always a Day between the purging; and after he had taken this Physick, I order'd him gr. xv. *Turp. miner.* twice a Week for a Fortnight. After all, he drank a very strong Decoction of the Woods for six Weeks together.

Notwithstanding the great Quantity of *Mercury* this Gentleman had taken, which he took as well as the Diet-drink with the utmost Exactness of Diet and Manner of Living, he broke out all over his Body four Months after he had finished this Course; yet he found nothing to complain of, but that he had at times a small darting Pain in some one of his *Testicles*. This Misfortune put us under the Necessity of a *Salivation* for a more perfect Cure, and his Affairs now favouring this Method, he went straight under that Course.

He spit about two Quarts every Day for about a Month, and about a Quart in a Day for three Weeks more; in the last part of this time he felt no manner

of Pain; yet in less than six Weeks after the *Salivation*, he broke out again in his Legs and Arms, but was cured by the *Merc. diaphoret.* of *Paracelsus*.



C H A P. IX.

Of the Swelling of the Testicles.

THE Swelling of the *Testicles* has never yet been explain'd upon any *Hypothesis*, and is a Symptom that in all appearance is as hard to submit to my Theory. The choaking up the Liquor of the *Prostatae*, or of the *Vesiculæ Seminales*, promised better the clearing up this Difficulty, than any Accident that can happen to the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* so remote from the *Testicles*, which I have assign'd to be the Subject Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*. It has already been evinced that there is not any other possible Source for the Running besides the Liquor of the *Lacunæ*; and I hope at present to shew that some Accidents which happen about its Efflux are very sufficient to produce the Swelling of the

3 *Testicles.*

Testicles. Upon which Account the Theory will become complete and uniform, every Symptom and Accident flowing from the same Original.

In order to make this Account clear and easy, it is proper to take a more particular View of some Parts of Generation than was formerly necessary to be done. These Parts are all that lie between the *Penis* and the *Testicles* themselves; in the first being placed the original Seat of the Disease, and in the last the most remote Symptom.

It is more than half a Century that Anatomists have found that a *Testicle* is nothing else than a Clew of Vessels, which are six in Number; three of which run in the outward part, and three on the under: These, after having perforated the *Albuginea*, creep to the top of it, and there inflect a multitude of small Vessels, that enter and form the Substance of the *Testicle*. The first Coat which rises from the *Perotinæum* is call'd the *Erythrois* or *Vaginalis*; its inner Coat which nearly incloses it is whitish, and is therefore called *Albuginea*.

Upon

Upon the Body of the *Testicle* lies the *Epididymis*, which sticks to it more firmly at each end than it does in the middle, and its ends are moderately depressed. The Windings observed in the *Epididymis* are the Origines of the *Vas Deferens*, and seem design'd by Nature to collect and perfect the Seed.

The *Vas Deferens* is white and hard, its Capacity is small when it first rises out of the *Epididymis*, but it grows larger and wider as it proceeds towards the Seminal Vessels and *Urethra*. When it approaches the first of these, it becomes *Varicous*, and at length is inserted into the *Urethra*. At its end a *Caruncle* is affixed, which, like a Valve, hinders the Urine to rush into the *Vas Deferens*, and the Seed from falling continually into the *Urethra*. The Seed does not remain in this Vessel, but is convey'd by it into the *Vesiculæ Seminales*.

The *Vesiculæ Seminales*, as was formerly observ'd in the first Part of this Book, are situated backwards on the end of the Neck of the Urinary Bladder.

In examining the *Penis*, the nervous Body was formerly described as far as it then suited that Occasion; but a more particular Inquiry being necessary for the present Purpose, it must be observ'd that this *Nerveo-spongius* Body has two Branches which are broad and flat, and are firmly ty'd on both sides to the *Os Pubis* and *Ischium*. They unite as they join the *Pubes*, but not so intimately but that they may be separated, each Part having its proper Membrane and Vessels. The Substance of the *Crura* is very different from that which constitutes the spongius Bodies; for it seems to be more glandular than even the glandular part of the *Penis* shewn by Mr. *Ruysch*. The *Penis* is fasten'd to that Bone with membranous Fibres, and with a strong Ligament which proceeds from thence upon the Back of the nervous Body.

The nervous Body and *Urethra* have Blood Vessels from the *Hypogastricks*.

The spongy Substance, which is contained in the nervous Body, and its Thighs is altogether an heap of Blood-vessels, that communicate with one another,

other, and are invested with their proper Membrane; propagating from the Substance of the nervous Body, and a fibrous Net-work, which supports these Vessels, and keeps them in a fit and proper Situation. A great number of small *Arteries* run through the Nervous Body, two large *Arteries* entering into the spongy Substance of the *Penis*, on each side one; but there are two more Arteries that go directly to the *Glans*, without ever dipping into the Substance of the *Penis*.

It is needless to mention the *Urethra* or its *Lacunæ*, after the particular Account given of them in the beginning of this Book; and therefore we shall proceed, to explain the Swelling of the *Testicles*, and that from this Anatomical Account of them, together with such Affections of the *Lacunæ* by their Liquor, the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*. For every Tumour, on any Part, is always occasion'd when the Liquors of that Part do not pass out of their Vessels, in the quantity they enter them; upon this account, the Vessels of the Part are always distended in proportion to the quantity of the Liquors that remains in them, and

and thus swell it. From all which it follows, that if the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*, or the Liquor of the *Lacunæ*, is check'd, on any account whatsoever, in a time it was flowing in a quantity greater than natural, those Excretory Ducts will be fuller than natural, and by their Fullness will compress all the *Lacunæ* and Blood-vessels in the *Urethra*, down to the *Vasa Deferentia*, and *Vesiculæ Seminales*. Now the Liquor of the *Vasa Deferentia* being interrupted at their Orifices, by the Pressure of the *Lacunæ*, flows slowly; or is choaked up in those Vessels, and is interrupted in the *Albuginea*, *Epididymis*, and the Body of the *Testicle* itself; and consequently the *Lymphatics*, and Blood-vessels, of these Parts are compressed, and the Liquor interrupted in its Motion. And therefore the Liquors of the *Testicles* not flowing freely through them, when Blood is continually flowing into them by the *Vasa Præparantia*, and other Vessels, these Vessels must be distended in an extraordinary manner, or a *Swelling* of the *Testicles* must needs ensue. So that every Cause which gives a sudden Check to the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*, while it flows in a quantity greater than natural, will

will produce a Swelling in the *Testicles*; as was to be shewn.

This being the Mechanism of a swell'd *Testicle*, we may become apprized of its great Bulk, whether that be on account of the Vessels of the *Testicles* being immediately affected in that Part; or that the *Testicle* is swell'd by a Cause working at a greater distance. I proceed therefore to shew, more particularly, how the Swelling is produced by all the particular Causes, that are alledged in the time of curing a *Gonorrhœa*; and we may find, that not only astringent, and balsamick Medicines, but that even *purging* and *diuretick* Medicines are truly Causes of this Swelling; though taking *Cold*, and sundry other Accidents, often occasion it.

The Medicines most commonly observed to occasion the Swelling are those that are *Balsamick* and *Astringent*, and are very commonly thought the only Causes. The way how they occasion the Swelling may be collected from what has formerly been said*; for there it was

* *Chap. II. Part II. §. 3.*

shewn that astringent Medicines restrain the Quantity of the Liquor of a *Gonorrhæa*, either by thickning the Mass of Liquors in general, or by affecting the flowing Liquors at the Place where they are discharged; and therefore *Astringent* Medicines, giving a sudden Check to the Liquor of a *Gonorrhæa* in any of the *Lacunæ*, that interrupted Liquor will interrupt the Liquor in the next *Lacuna*, and so on to the *Vasa Deferentia*, and by them to the *Testicles* themselves; as has already been shewn. Now as *Balsamick* Medicines act in the Cure of a *Gonorrhæa* as common * *Astringents*, they produce a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*, after the same manner as those do.

It will appear more difficult to account, how *purging* Medicines, likewise, occasion a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*, when they seem more readily to thin the Blood, and other Liquors, as well as to excite the Quantity of the Running. But if we consider the general Quality of all purging Medicines, and which is so essential to them that none of them are ever found altogether without it, we may readily

* *Part ii. Chap. ii. §. 4.*

find how they likewise are a Cause of a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*.

This essential Quality of purging Medicines by which they are distinguish'd from all other, is their stimulating Power, with which some of them are indu'd to a very great and indetermin'd Degree. Now if any of these Medicines (the more stimulating especially) are administred in the Cure of a *Gonorrhœa*, they often produce an Inflammation in some Part; and even moderate purgative Medicines, or such as have a *Stimulus* to a moderate Degree, being given when the Parts are already inflamed; in either of these Cases, the inflamed Parts become thicker, and their Liquor pass thro' them more slowly, and thus occasion a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*, the *Urethra* being inflamed by *purging* Medicines, or when the *Urethra* is already inflamed by the Corruption of the *Gonorrhœa*: Because if either the *Urethra* itself is thicker, or the Coats of the *Lacunæ* are streighter; in that Case, the Orifices of these *Ducts* become streighter, and the free Discharge of their Liquor is impeded. And therefore the Liquor itself, being pent up in its Ducts, swells them; they compressing

ling the next *Lacunæ* interrupt the Liquor in them, and so on by the *Vasa Deferentia*, which are swell'd to the *Testicle* itself, and likewise swell the Blood-vessels, and other Vessels, that are commonly found in the *Testicles*. Now as this is what is only necessary to produce a *Swelling* in the *Testicles*; it is now manifest, how *purging* Medicines produce the *Swelling*: As also; which of all that Tribe most readily produce that Effect.

It is on this very account that *diuretick* Medicines are often the Cause of a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*; for they * washing off the mucilaginous Covering of the *Urethra*, expose it to the Saltness of the Seed and Urine; whereby an Inflammation, and other terrible Symptoms, mentioned in the foregoing place, are produced, and by them a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*, in the way we have shewn.

Thus the Symptom of a *Swelling* of the *Testicles* is produced, without the least Supposition of a Swelling of the *Prostata*; though Physicians, and Surgeons, have, hitherto, thought its pre-

vious Swelling the only Cause that could occasion a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*; but it is very plain, that neither of them attend to Experience in resting so easily in this Explanation, which they seem to take up with; because they never examined their Sufficiency, in producing this Effect. Indeed; if we did not grant them their Supposition, it could never have been concluded, that a Swelling of the *Prostata* was the Cause of a Swelling of the *Testicles*; especially if they were to account for their *Swelling* by *purging* and *diuretick* Medicines.

But it is very manifest by what has been said, * that Astringent Medicines could not have any such Effect if the Matter of a *Gonorrhœa* flow'd out of the *Prostata*, their Power over Liquors flowing out of the Reservatories being very inconsiderable; and therefore if Astringent Medicines, which were unanimously believed to produce this Effect, have little or no Influence on Liquors stor'd up in the small *Ducts* of the *Prostata*; what tolerable Account can we expect to have of purging and other Medicines, we like-

* *Chap. iii. §. ii. Cor. i.*

wise find are the Causes of a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*? On the other hand; Physicians will be much surprized, when I prove, that a *Swelling* of the *Testicles* never was, nor ever can be produced by a *Swelling* of the *Prostata*; though I should admit, that its Liquor was affected, by Astringent Medicines; so as to be lock'd up in the *Prostata*.

This is manifest upon Experience only; for that shows us, that a *Swelling* of the *Prostata* causes a Suppression of the Urine, and it is at present supposed that it occasions a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*. And therefore; let the Swelling of the *Prostata*, that makes a Suppression of Urine, be greater or smaller than that which occasions a Swelling of the *Testicles*; if the first, there may be a Suppression of Urine by a *Swelling* of the *Prostata*, without a *Swelling* of the *Testicle*; but there cannot be a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*, because of a like *Swelling* of the *Prostata*; but there must be a Suppression of Urine, which is contrary to Experience. On the other hand, if the *Swelling* of the *Prostata*, that makes the *Swelling* of the *Testicles*, is somewhat greater than that which produces a Suppression of Urine, there might be a

Swelling of the *Testicles* when there is no Suppression of Urine; but when the Urine is suppressed, there must always be a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*, which is likewise contrary to Experience. So that the *Swelling* of the *Testicles*, and a Suppression of Urine, are not equally produced by a *Swelling* of the *Prostata*.

Indeed, the *Swelling* of the *Prostata* must be vastly great before it could produce a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*, and a very small Swelling of the same Part will compress the Neck of the Bladder, and stop the Urine. The last is obvious, and granted; the first will be made manifest if we remember the Bulk of the *Prostata*, its Distance from the *Vasa Deferentia*, which it must touch before it can possibly produce a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*; and how much its additional Bulk must be in order to compress the *Vasa Deferentia*. The common Bigness of the *Prostata* is an Inch, its Figure Spherodal, and its Distance from the *Vasa Deferentia* an Inch. If then a Spherodal Body of an Inch has its Diameter encreased an Inch, and encreases uniformly in its Bulk (as all Bodies of this kind commonly do) the Capacity of this Body, or its new Bulk, is eight Inches, too large
to

to be contained in the *Urethra*; and therefore the Supposition of the *Prostata* being swell'd, so as to produce a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*, is absurd. Thus we find that a *Prostata* must be eight times its common Bigness when it comes to touch the *Vasa Deferentia*, and it must become still larger before it can compress them, so as to stop its Liquor that is discharging into the *Vesiculæ Seminales*.

There is an Experiment that confirms the whole Mechanism in making a swell'd *Testicle*; as far as an healthy Animal can do, one especially whose Blood is naturally more fluid than that of a Man; for if we take a Dog in full Pursuit of his Lust, and tie the *Vas Deferens*, not only the *Canalicular Vessels* of the *Testicle* become manifest, but the Body of the *Testicle* is likewise swell'd considerably for the time wherein that Experiment is commonly made; so that the Sum of the Doctrine is not only true, but obvious also.

This Symptom is, I hope, plainly demonstrated upon the general Principle, about the Seat and Nature of a *Gonorrhæa*; though it could not hitherto be accounted for upon any former *Hypothesis*,

thesis, and in appearance seem'd, of all other Symptoms, more especially to contradict my Theory. By no means can the *Swelling* be explain'd from an Affection of the *Prostata*, tho' every thing were granted that Authors beg for that purpose. All the Account Authors give of this Symptom is, that the Matter of the *Gonorrhœa* is *precipitated*, or *thrown back* upon the *Testicles*; or in some such general and analogical Expressions; which is nothing informing, and which they manage as they find their Occasion requires. Mons. Blegny tells us, that *the irregular and licentious manner of Living of some Patients, or putting an universal Stop to the Flux of the purulent Matter by Astringent Injections, or violent Purgatives, have often thrown this very Matter on the proper Membrane of one or both Testicles; and thus have caused a great, hard, and painful Tumour, which sometimes is very difficult to discuss.*

There is a double Fault in this Account of Blegny; for he does not inform us whether the Matter of a *Gonorrhœa* is truly and properly thrown into the *Testicles* or not; nor does he tell us from what Place, or by what Means it is sent thither. But, which is more unpardonable

able in a practical Author; he neglects to relate those Causes that commonly produce the Swelling; so that Physicians are often surpriz'd to find this Symptom is occasion'd by Practices they might think more ready to prevent, than produce it. Hereafter let us not wonder, that the Cure of the *Swelling* of a *Testicle* has been obtain'd with so great Difficulty. What Relation does the *Bleeding*, *Bathing*, and *Clystering* Method of *French* Surgeons bear to their Opinions of the Matter of a *Gonorrhœa* being thrown into the *Testicles*? Or how do they think it is to be recall'd from that place by such Administrations? In effect all the Writing about the Production of this Symptom is mere Cant, their Practices has nothing to do with the Account they bring us of the Symptom. They practise for an Inflammation in general, without having the least Regard to the Way they tell us how the Symptom is produced. This Practice gave occasion to this Joke of *Musitanus*, *Peccant Testes, Anum plectunt*.

Musitanus is far more exact in observing the different Causes of a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*; but as he could not disco-

ver by what Means these Causes produced their Effect, neither could he draw the Method of Cure directly from the different Circumstances of the Swelling. Experience had taught him the Insufficiency of former Methods, as well as some other that, indeed, were more proper in their Nature; but he could never perfect that Discovery, nor apply his own Medicines to the best Advantage.

And therefore, as we now understand the Particulars how any Person is affected, when a *Swelling* of the *Testicles* is occasioned; and that the Matter of the *Gonorrhœa* itself can never be thrown into the *Testicles* to produce a *Swelling*, or any thing else, in that Part; the Indications of curing are purely to remove an *Obstruction* in the *Lacunæ*, or the *Inflammation* of the same, or of the *Urethra*; at the same time, Care must be taken to promote the Velocity of the Liquors flowing slowly in the Vessels of the *Testicles*, for thereby only can they be reduced to their natural Bigness.

Hence we see at one View that the chief and only Aim of Practitioners could
only

only be useful in one of these Cases, and that the most inconsiderable, and even then they did not seem to have the least Regard to it; so that however useful Bleeding and Bathing might prove, they were administred without any Reason or Design. Their cooling *Cataplasms* that are apply'd at the same time, are nothing so innocent, and far less are astringent Plaisters; which rather retard the Motion of Liquors (if they have any Effect) in the Vessels of the *Testicles*, than prevent a more free Discharge of Humors in them, as they that apply them pretend. *You must open a Vein in the Arm, says Blegny, and repeat the Bleeding, to divert and put a Stop to the Flux of Humours and purulent Matter.* Here is an End to be brought about, but by Means as extraordinary and strange as the Means whereby we are to obtain it.

The obstructing Liquors of the *Lacunæ* may not only be render'd fluxil, and be made to flow by purging and mercurial Medicines, already noted for this their Effect; but by such Medicines likewise as most powerfully produce a greater Fluidity in the Blood, and raise its Velocity; which are the best, on that Account, to
remove

remove any Obstruction whatsoever. Either of these sorts of Medicines may almost always be given at first, when the Swelling has been produc'd by Astringent Medicines, which were taken inwardly, or were outwardly apply'd by an Injection.

The same Method will be useful, especially the last sort, when the Swelling is occasion'd by taking Cold, or by purging and diuretick Medicines, if it were not for other Symptoms that attend the Swelling. In that Case we can only take Care of the Swelling without having any Consideration to its Cause; for as a considerable Fever commonly attends those Cases, the Practice of a Day or two must be chiefly for that, while we give some Ease by topical Medicines, *viz. Fomentations, Cataplasms or Ointments*; and thereafter to return to the direct Practice, for curing the Obstruction of the *Lacunæ*.

The Medicines to be apply'd to the *Testicles*, in order to promote the Velocity of the Liquors in that part, are commonly such as are *emollient* and *discussing*. The only Caution we must be under,
on

on this Occasion is, that these Medicines be not the most powerful of the kind; for in every Medicine there is a *Maximum* and a *Minimum* that is to be consider'd, to render them all proper in their Times. This has not been duly considered, though Experience has often shewn it.

But that I may not be wanting either to young Physicians, or to the Method of giving the History of the most proper Medicines, as I have hitherto done; I will here prescribe such Medicines as are drawn from the Nature of the Symptom, and relate some of the Forms recommended by Authors; which are most consistent with Experience and Reason; for on this Occasion the Medicines are not always innocent, as we find them in the Cure of the *Gonorrhœa*, these only wanting a good Account of the Disease to render them always safe and useful; whereas many of the Medicines, commended for reducing the swelled Part to its natural Size, are often unfit, if not hurtful, for that purpose. Mr. *Blegny* is honest enough to confess this Charge, and having recommended some Medicines as most useful; he bids you afterwards

wards beware of them, and advises you rather to make use of those Medicines * *that prevent a Coagulation of the Humours, whereby they are fixed upon the Scrotum, which is very difficultly dissolved and discussed.* Here immediately follows a Cure, for the ill Practice, he so highly commended before. But to do Justice to *Blegny*, this Error of applying *astringent* and *cooling* Medicines in the beginning of every Tumour and Inflammation, in order to repress an Afflux of Humours, is very ancient, but very gross. This is not the proper time to set forth this general Mistake; and therefore I proceed to add Forms of Medicines that may properly be apply'd, and administred, on this occasion.

It is plain, by the foregoing Theory, that *emollient* and *discussing* Medicines ought to be made use of from the very beginning of a *Swelling* of the *Testicles*; especially if we restrain their Power by a small Degree of an *astringent* Medicine, so that the Power of this last sort may be a Tenth of the former. This is easily done by having some kind of astringent

* *Chap. ix. Part ii. p. 160.*

Powder in such emollient *Cataplasms*, or else that the *Cataplasma* is boyl'd in a Liquor endued with some degree of Astringency. Though this Caution is altogether unnecessary, if we promote the Discussion by Medicines inwardly taken; for it is well known that we can often prevent a swell'd Part coming to Suppuration by Medicines internally administered only.

First then, almost every *Cataplasma* mentioned for curing the *Phimus* and *Periphimosis* will serve our present occasion. *Riverius* commends the following *Cataplasma*, which has been commonly made use of with good Success.

℞ *Farinæ Hord. Fabar. pulveris Sem. Cumini, Flor. Chamæm. Meliloti Rosar. rubrarum ana p. æ. Coquantur in Oxymelite. F. Cataplasma.*

℞ *Folior. Rutæ, Ebuli ana p. æ. Coq. in Aceto F. Cataplasma.*

Fomentations are likewise of great use, and may be made of such Materials out of which we prepare the *Cataplasms*; regard being had to the different Forms.

℞ *Radic.*

℞ *Radic. Alth. Chinæ lignosæ ana*
ʒj. Fl. Sambuci M. ij. Rosar. Rub. M. j.
Coq. in vini generos. ꝑ. q. F. Fetus.

After the Part has been duly fomented,
 we may either apply a *Cataplasma*, or
 anoint it with this, or the like, Oint-
 ment.

℞ *Ung. Alth. Sambuc. ana ʒß. Ol.*
femin. Papaver. per expressionem ʒvj.
M. F. Liniment.

While the Swelling is managed by
 such Applications, we must give inward
 Medicines that can excite the Running.
 The Method by mercurial Medicines,
 mentioned in the foregoing Chapter, is
 what Physicians commonly have Re-
 course to; though the following Medi-
 cines better agree with the Fever, and
 other Symptoms that often attend the
 Swelling.

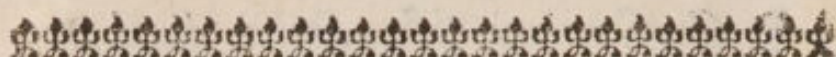
℞ *Æthiop. mineral. vel Antimon.*
medicinal. ʒj. Gum. Guaiaci gr. x. M. &
cap. horâ somni cum Aq. lact. cochleario,
superbibendo ʒiij.

℞ G.

℞ G. Guaiaci ʒjss. Stibii diaphoret.
ʒij. Bals. peruv. ʒijss. Syr. Card. bened.
q. s. M. F. pil. xx. Cap. pil. ij. pro Dose.

The *Antimonium Medicinale* is prepared by fluxing equal Parts of Sea-salt and crude *Antimony* for an Hour; then take out the Crucible, and let the Matter cool. Break the Crucible, and knock off the *Scoriæ* that are on the outside of the Lump, and keep the rest for the mentioned, and other, proper Uses.





C H A P. X.

Of a GLEET.

G*Leeting* or *Weeping* are analogical Expressions, and are put to signify, on this occasion, a very small Remainder of the Running; for this thin and small Remainder resembles a *Tear*, or the *Oozing* of an old Sore; so that it was distinguished from any other Symptom of a *Gonorrhæa* by this Name, very long before I asserted a * *Gonorrhæa* to be a Sore in the *Urethra*.

Authors do not determine the precise Quantity, Colour, or any other Condition that denominate a *Gleet*, nor assist us to any Method for curing it: In short they are altogether silent on this Subject, and seem to be ignorant of its Nature, and of the Manner it is produced. Observation is here defective; for Authors saying nothing of the different sorts, as

* *Sea Diseases*, 1694.

if every *Gleet* was the same, and equally easy to be cured; the contrary whereof is too well known to Practitioners, all of them being very hard to cure, and some of them never admit of any Cure.

The Nature of a *Gleet* may be collected, in general, from what has been formerly said about the Nature and Cure of a *Gonorrhæa*; for the Matter of the *Gleet* is the Liquor of the *Lacuna*, as well as is the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*; but it more nearly approaches its original Pureness, and the Matter is less, or not at all, corrupted, than the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*; and the Permanency of the Efflux, as well as the various other Appearances, cannot proceed from any other Cause than did produce the *Gonorrhæa*; or else from an Error in giving the Medicines commonly administered for curing a *Gonorrhæa*. Thus we may form a more clear and distinct Idea of a *Gleet*, than has hitherto been proposed to us by any former Author.

Gleets may be distinguish'd by their Colour, and Substance; some *Gleets* are
X perfectly

perfectly natural and White, others are Yellow; sometimes a *Gleet* is thin like Water, and at another time thick, and in so small a quantity, that it is never seen but when it is wash'd out with the Water, wherein it swims like so many bits of Thread.

We are now directed, by what has been said, into the way how each of these *Gleets* are produced; which is only to find what improper Administration of the Medicines in common use most readily occasions them. And first, if we recollect what has been shewn about the Operation of *purging* Medicines, we shall quickly be apprized what kind of *Gleet* they produce; as also, how they came to have that Effect. They have chiefly been charged as the productive Causes of every *Gleet*, insomuch that the *healing* and *astringent* Medicines were brought into use for a Remedy of this their Consequence. For purging Medicines, * as I have already proved, run off the Corruption of a *Gonorrhœa*, by adding their *Stimulus* to

* Chap. iii. §. 1. in Part ii.

that of the corrupted Liquor of the *Lacunæ*. Now if the *Stimulus* of a purging Medicine is very powerful, or the Liquor is easily discharged; in either of these Cases the Liquor will be separated in a very large Quantity, and will pass through them in a little time. And therefore a Quantity of Liquor, greater than natural, passing the *Lacunæ* in less time, will dilate them to a Capacity greater than natural; which, on that account, will transmit a greater Quantity of Liquor, after both the *Stimulus* of the Corruption and of the Purgative are no more, though the Liquor is then pure, and in a natural Condition; and this Efflux will be proportionable to the Discharge that is made by the *Stimulus* of the venereal Corruption, and that of the purging Medicine together. However, this unnatural Quantity of a pure and natural Liquor is one sort of the mention'd *Gleets*, and is had by being over purged, as People often observe.

Hence it is that *diuretick* Medicines are, sometimes, the Cause of a *Gleet* of this kind; for as they excite a greater

X 2 Quantity

Quantity of Water, and a more frequent Desire of making it than ordinary; so the repeated great Quantities of Water wash off the *Mucous* Covering of the *Urethra*, and the Urine itself is a sufficient *Stimulus* provoking the *Lacunæ* to discharge a very great Quantity of their Liquor, after every other *Stimulus* has ceased, which is a *Gleet*. The Degree of this *Stimulus* may be known by the Quantity of the *Gleet*, for a greater Quantity denotes a greater *Stimulus*. This *Stimulus* I have seen so great as to encrease the Quantity of Liquor, that it had lost all its slimy Softness, and was become thin like common Water.

But what will chiefly surprize Physicians, *healing* and *astringent* Medicines (the great Resort of Practitioners for curing *Gleets*) are sometimes the Causes of *Gleets*; and those of the worse sort; they being the most difficult to be cured. For by the Method of purging, the Corruption of the *Gonorrhœa* is exhausted and spent, by exciting the Running; if the Discharge therefore of the Corruption is on any account impeded, the Quantity of the Running remains,
in

in proportion to the Degree of Corruption; and when this is small, the Running is likewise little, or there is a *Gleet*. Moreover this *Gleet* being occasion'd by the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* not being void of Corruption, the *Gleet* must on this account retain some Marks of Corruption, or it must be *Yellow* or *Green*. This checking the Running, before it is void of Corruption, happens often in the Practice of this Disease; for Authors have no Rule for beginning their *astrigent* and *balsamick* Medicines after purging, but commonly administer them after a certain number of Purges; without having any great Regard to the Pureness of the Liquor of the *Lacunæ*; which Medicines, being given thus early, hinder the clearing off the Corruption and occasion a *Gleet*.

What is now said concerning the untimely Use of *astrigent* and *balsamick* Medicines, is equally to be understood of these Medicines, whether they be weaker in their Nature, or that they are given in smaller Doses; or that they are combined with purging or other Medicines; as we often find them in

the Practice of a *Gonorrhæa*; if the Liquors of the Body are upon any account whatsoever less fitted for Secretion; for in that Case, the balsamick Medicines become respectively far more restraining, and impede the clearing of the Liquor of the *Lacunæ* from its Corruption, or they become really the Cause of a *Gleet*. On the contrary; in all Cases of every *Gleet*, *astringent* and *balsamick* Medicines are always obstinately pursued and insisted upon, and the strongest of their Tribe are chosen in order to cure the *Gleet*; but Practitioners are so far from compassing their End by these Medicines, that the *Gleet* is often reduced to a Quantity so small, that it does not run out of the *Urethra*; but its Matter dries there, and is washed out by the common Course of the Urine, and swims in it like Threads. Which State of a *Gleet* is of all the hardest to be cured, and is always made by obstinately persisting in the Use of *Astringents*.

Hence we may learn that purging Medicines neither withdraw Nourishment from an Ulcer, or the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*, nor do they derive its
Matter

Matter to be discharged at some other place of Secretion; but purely cure a *Gonorrhæa*, and any degree of it, by way of a *Stimulus*; which is a new Confirmation of the general Doctrine formerly established.

Though nothing in Physick is more certain, than what I have said about the improper Use of *astringent* Medicines; yet it plainly overturns all the Maxims and Rules whereby Physicians conduct their Practice of a *Gonorrhæa*. For, say they, the Matter grows thicker, it ropes, and the Running will be quickly at an end; but after long and vain Expectations they find they stick at this thicker Quantity, or they push it on to a troublesome *Gleet*, they seldom or never can cure. This Misfortune proceeds from their not being able to judge of the State of the natural Thickness, to which their astringent and balsamick Medicines must be adjusted. In this consists all the Skill of the Practice of a *Gonorrhæa*, and every Physician, who is acquainted with this Doctrine, cannot fail of adjusting his Medicines to every particular Occasion, and

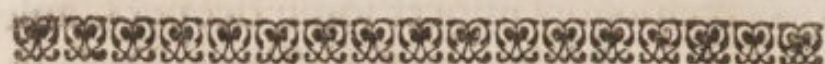
with Purgatives alone, or with any sort of Purgative, accomplish a successful Cure, in any Degree of a *Gonorrhæa*; at least, he will easily discern the Errors of his Composition, long before he is set upon the dangerous Rocks of an obstinate *Gleet*.

The Indication for curing *Gleets* plainly flows from the foregoing Account of their being produced. And therefore, in all white and watry *Gleets*, occasion'd by an immoderate Use of *diuretick* and *purging* Medicines, the Liquor ought, and may, be safely stopped. On the other hand; as all coloured *Gleets*, and *Threads*, are produced by an untimely Use of *balsamick* and *astringent* Medicines; it is very manifest, that their Colour, the Mark of Malignity, is to be changed; either by proper Medicines for that purpose, or by renewing the Running; both which may be done.

Yet if we consider that the *Threads*, and coloured *Gleet*, will appear after exciting a fresh Running, and a new *Gonorrhæa*; even after they have been carry'd off without the Help of any
balsamick,

balsamick, and *astringent* Medicine; we may reasonably suspect some deeper Cause of this surprizing and obstinate Perseverance. Forms of Medicines to answer each of these Purposes will be found, by discerning Physicians, in the first, second, and third Chapters of this second Part.





CHAP. XI.

Of a CARUNCLE or CAR-
NOISITY.

BY a *Carnosity* Physicians, commonly, understand the thin fleshy Excrecences, that sprout up, sometimes, in the *Urethra*; but, upon a more diligent Inquiry, the *Urethra* is observ'd straitned in some Part; which Staitness of its Cavity, causes the Stoppage of Urine that we, more or less, perceive; for the free Course of the Urine is interrupted, and it flows out with some difficulty, Drops falling from the Stream, in the time of its running out; and sometimes rolls out, as when in Brooks a Stone lies in a rapid Stream.

And therefore without having any Regard to the mentioned inconsiderable Excrecences, since they are easily cured; we may be led into the Nature of
a *Car-*

a *Carnosity* by inquiring how the Passage of the *Urethra* becomes narrower; and, when this is discovered, we shall easily be apprized, how a total, or a partial, Narrowness produces a total Suppression of Urine, or a Stoppage in some degree, conformable to the Narrowness; as also, how the Urine not being driven out in a full Stream parts at the End of the *Urethra*, and occasions the mentioned Drops; and from all this Account it will appear, that the Obstacle must be near the *Glands*, when the Urine runs out like Water rolling over a Stone, in a rapid Stream; otherwise it would unite again, and run out in one Column of Water, as much as the pleated End of the *Urethra* will permit.

Now the Narrowness of the *Urethra* proceeds from the Surfaces of its inner Coat approaching nearer to one another; and as this Approach is on the account of its Coat being thicker than natural. If we then discover that Circumstance of a *Gonorrhæa*, whereby the present Thickness is occasioned, or by which of the Practices, for a *Gonorrhæa*,

rhæa, it is produced; we shall not only become apprized of the Nature of a *Carnosity*, and of the Methods of its Cure; but we shall be likewise able to prevent any Person's having a *Carnosity*; by avoiding the Practice, which occasions it; or else we may know how far to proceed in that Practice, so as not to hazard the producing a *Carnosity*.

The membranous, and inner Coat of the *Urethra* becomes thicker, like every other Membrane, by being inflamed; for a greater Quantity of Blood filling the Vessels of a membranous Part, is with great Difficulty driven out of them; both on account of their Smallness; as also, that the restitutive Force of such Vessels is very small, and the *Impetus* the Blood receives from the Heart is very much weaken'd in small Vessels, at so great a Distance, especially, from the *Heart*. And therefore, as an *Inflammation* produces a Thickness of Membranes, we have no difficulty in conceiving the Thickness of the membranous Coat of the *Urethra*, and the *Carnosity* on that account; if it is allow'd that this Coat is first inflamed by
the

the Matter of a *Gonorrhæa*; or in prosecuting some particular Method of curing it.

It has already been proved, and it cannot be denied, that the *Urethra* is inflamed in the Progress of a *Gonorrhæa*; but more particularly when the Method, by * *diuretick* Medicines, is longer persisted in; for thereby the *Urethra* is divested of its slimy Covering Nature has provided it, for a Defence against the salt Urine, and salter Seed; and therefore, when the *Membranous* Coat is long exposed to the salt Urine, this Coat is stimulated by the salt Parts, and is inflamed; and in the Continuance of this Inflammation becomes thick, which is the Cause of a *Carnosity*. The Inflammation may be rendered more grievous, by the Sharpness of the corrupted Matter, and on other Accounts formerly related.

Hence it is, that the bending Part of the *Urethra*, under the *Ossa Pubis*, is most commonly the Place of the Car-

* *Obs. 5. Cent. 1.*

nosity;

nosity; both because of its Nearness to the Neck of the Bladder when the Urine has the greatest Quantity of Motion, and also because of the Bending where the Urine finds the greatest Resistance, and batters the Part. It is likewise manifest, that a long Use of *Diureticks* is the most common Cause of a *Callosity*; and as this Practice is more frequent in *France*, so *Caruncles* are also most frequent in that Countrey.

The *Callosity* of Membranes, because of their Inflammation, is not only manifest from the Nature of the thing, but what has been mentioned by some of the most discerning Physicians, and Surgeons. * *Aretæus* says, *Hujus rei Causa est Inflammatio ex Sanguinis multitudine oriens, ob quam Membrana crassescit.* Likewise the most industrious Mr. *Ruysch* says he found † *Membranam Lienem ambientem (quæ in naturali Constitutione tenerrima) in sui medio duobus in locis ita incrassatam ut maximi scriptorii Ca-*

* *Cap. ix. Lib. i. De Causis & Notis diuturnorum Affectuum.*

† *Cap. ii. Part ii. §. 4.*

lami crassitiem adæquaret. Hanc Crassitiem à progressâ Inflammatione ortam fuisse dubitandum non est; quia sæpissimè ab eâ ita incrassari Membranas observamus. Thus we find my Opinion confirmed, by one of the most excellent Observers, of any ancient Physician; as also, by a most curious Inquirer into the State of morbid Bodies; so there is no Doubt left about the thickening of Membranes, I have advanced on this Occasion. The *Thickness*, then, of the *Inner Coat* of the *Urethra* streightens its Passage, and is the true Cause of the *Difficulty*, and *Suppression* of *Urine*, or, of a *Caruncle*.

This Truth becomes manifest, by examining Bodies of the Dead, who are afflicted with a *Caruncle*. Monsieur *Saviard*, an experienced Surgeon in the *Hôtel-Dieu*, is a very proper Voucher, on this Occasion *. *Physicians*, he tells us, *and Surgeons*, hitherto, believed; and many are still of Opinion, that the *Difficulty* and *Suppression* of *Urine*, that happens to such as have often had a Go-

* *Observations Chirurgicales. Obs. 73. pag. 317.*

norrhœa in their Youth, are occasion'd by fleshy Excrescences, or Warts, that the Virulent Ulcers have left in the Passage of the Urethra: But the Opening a great Number of dead Bodies of those, that have perished by Misfortunes of this kind, have fully undeceived every Man of Sense; no manner of Excrescence having ever been found in the Urethra of these Unfortunate People, that have been the greatest Sufferers by this Distemper, when alive.

Many more Instances might be alledged; but the foregoing Experience of this candid Surgeon is sufficient to confirm this Matter of Fact. *Saviard*, indeed, believes; that *Difficulty* and *Suppression* of *Urine*, proceed from the *Scars* and *Cicatrices* of *Ulcers*, that occasion'd the *Gonorrhœa*. But this Opinion, neither agreeing with this *Symptom*, nor with the common Place of the *Caruncle*, leaves the Truth I have advanced, altogether manifest, and without Dispute. For a small *Scar* could not produce the *Suppression*; if we might suppose, that an *Ulcer* produces a *Gonorrhœa*: Which has been prov'd to be
 impos-

impossible. The Place, where a *Caruncle* is commonly found, favours those Ulcers as little; for they are in the Passage of the *Urethra*, where it is bulbous; and no Running coming from that Part, there is not, consequently, any Virulent *Ulcer* there, to give it: and far less to become a Foundation for *Scars*, that are supposed to be the Cause of a *Caruncle*. And therefore a *Caruncle* is only produced by the Passage of the *Urethra* becoming narrower, by its *Thickness*, after a great and continued *Inflammation*.

Corol. Hence it is that *Injections*, which never arrive at the *Seat* of the *Caruncle*, can never occasion it.

The foregoing Account of a *Caruncle* is so distinct, as to discover all the possible Means of treating it; or, it rather informs us, how this Danger may be prevented, by marking out the Method of curing a *Gonorrhæa*, that commonly produces it, together with the Manner of its being form'd. For if a *Caruncle* is form'd, the Cure of it is very difficult.

Is an obstinate *Inflammation*, in the Course of a *Gonorrhœa*, the immediate Cause of a *Caruncle*? Do *Caruncles* most commonly follow a long Practice of *Diureticks*? In that Case, great Regard must be had to an Inflammation either in the *Urethra*, or on the *Glans*; because this is commonly propagated from the former: and diuretick Medicines ought either to be wholly omitted, or they must be administred, with the greatest Caution.

But when an Inflammation ends, with a callous Thickness of the inner Coat of the *Urethra*; or, that a *Caruncle* is formed, the Difficulty of enlarging the Passage of the *Urethra*, and of removing the *Suppression* of *Urine* is very great; especially if an Inflammation is again renewed, by *Intemperance*, or in any other way.

The Cure of a *Caruncle* therefore consists, in destroying the Callosity with a *Caustick*, which does not occasion Pain: For, every Application that has that Effect, brings the greatest, and most
imme-

immediate Danger. When the *Caruncle* is destroy'd, the Passage of the *Urethra* must be kept open, and dilated, with proper Caudles, and other cooling Medicines: though the most effectual Assistance, that can be given those Unhappy Sufferers, for the first Pleasures of their Youth, chiefly depends upon the Unfortunate themselves; and more than upon either the Art itself, or the Curer: For they must live soberly, and avoid every thing that may hate their Blood, in general; and their *Urine* particularly.

* Monsieur *Saviard* relates several fatal Effects of *Caruncles*, and of applying strong *Cathereticks* to the *Urethra*; for the *Inflammation*, occasion'd by them, is easily communicated to other neighbouring Parts; and I dare affirm, continues he, that there not being any Carnosity in the Passage of the *Urethra*, (as all able and honest Surgeons must allow) we ought to banish, from the Practice of Surgery, the treating these imaginary

* Observations Chirurgicales. Obs. 73. pag. 37.

Excrescences with Consuming, and Cathetick Medicines.

Let this be sufficient to be said of the *Caruncle*: But as a Sppression of Urine, and its rolling out after an extraordinary manner, is not owing to it; a very singular Case of another kind must be very acceptable to the Reader.

A C A S E.

I was sent for by a Person of the first Quality, who was apprehensive of his having a *Carnosity*; his Water, at no time, running out in a full Stream; and it came rolling out, as when Water, in a rapid Stream, runs over a large Stone; which last Symptom shew'd me, that the Stop was near the *Glans*. He had consulted some Physicians, and many Surgeons, who were all of Opinion, that he had a *Carnosity*. But I told him that could not be determined otherwise than by being searched: He was very averse to it, having already made use of a small Wax Candle, which put him to a great deal of Pain. I told him, that might be done more easily with a better, and more convenient

convenient Instrument; accordingly, after a good deal of Persuasion, and that he found I must otherwise proceed in the dark; he submitted to be searched by Dr. *Cyprianus*, who did it very much to his Satisfaction, by not putting him to Pain.

As there was no Stop any where to his Instrument; I was confirm'd in the Suspicion I entertain'd of a Swelling at the Orifice of the first *Lacuna*; which Swelling fill'd part of the *Urethra*, and occasion'd this interrupted Efflux, and the rolling out of the Water; which *Cyprianus* assented to, as being very reasonable, though he had never before met with any Case of this kind. And therefore I ordered him such Medicines, inwardly, as might abate the Inflammation, and make the Liquors flow in the small Vessels that were obstructed. But there was no sensible Benefit by these Medicines for several Days; till, endeavouring to favour the other Medicines, by a proper Application near the Part; there appeared a Running, every way like that of a *Gonorrhœa*, and the Water came without any Interruption, or Stop.

Both which Effects surpriz'd my Patient; and, in some Measure, myself. He having assured me that he believed he was Clapt, yet he did not know how that could be, since he had not known any Woman, besides his Wife. He was very much pleased to see an end of his dreaded *Carnosity*; which I assured him would not return. As to the Matter of the Running, after this Declaration, I was persuaded it was of that Nature which I spoke of in Chap. IV. and told him that it might leave off running of itself, in a few Days. I ask'd my Patient if this kind of Running had not often happened to him before; which upon Recollection he said had been frequently so, and that he had consulted several Physicians, and many *French* Surgeons, which last always told him he was *echauffée*; but all recommended *Cassia*, *Emulsions*, and such like Methods, without one of them knowing how it was with their Patient; cooling a Part, which they supposed heated, being their whole View; as if every Inflammation was to be taken off by Medicines actually cold. After five or six Days the Running ceased, notwith-



THE
PREFACE.



THE Imperfections I have observed in all the Accounts of a Gonorrhœa, hitherto published, and the Indecent and almost Obscene Manner of describing this Distemper, have induced me to communicate my Thoughts on that Subject, after this manner, to the Publick; which I have endeavoured to do in such a way, as may lead the Readers into a true Knowledge of its Nature and Method
a of

The P R E F A C E.

of Cure, without exciting vicious Inclinations; whereas, most Treatises, of late, seem rather designed to inflame the Youth with Impure Notions, than to assist them with sufficient Remedies against the Disease; and the Corruption conveyed to the Imagination, by such Books, is more pernicious than the Contagion received by the Distemper.

But since both these Faults may be easily avoided, and yet a fuller and more perfect Account of a Gonorrhœa given; which shall expose its Danger, and inform the Judgment without polluting the Mind; I cannot doubt of a favourable Reception of an Undertaking of this kind.

The

The P R E F A C E.

The Defects, indeed, of former Writers are best known to Physicians, who not only lament those Wants, but earnestly wish to have them supplied. I shall not presume to mention all the particular Errors in a short Preface, since they will fully appear in the Tenor of this Discourse. It is sufficient to observe in general, that the Terms in common use are Obscure, the Descriptions misapplied; scarce one Symptom is explained, and the Disease itself is so little known, that it is miscalled by the Name of One of the Symptoms. We cannot wonder therefore that more proper Indications of its Cure are not laid down, since its Nature is so little understood, and the Ways by which it goes off so little known, upon which Account the Event of
the

The PREFACE.

the Distemper is always Doubtful, and often Fatal.

Now all these Mistakes are not only made manifest, but redressed in the following Discourse; and New Medicines as well as New Methods are invented, whereby the worst Effects of a Gonorrhœa are remedied in the shortest Time, without any Pain, and with the greatest Certainty.

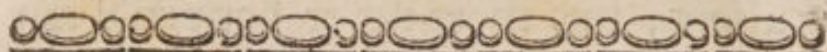
I have purposely avoided saying any thing of the Beginning of this Disease, or its late Appearance in the World; judging it far more useful to explain its Nature and Method of Cure, than to treat of Matters encompassed with so great Uncertainty.

THE

notwithstanding of all Endeavours to keep it a foot; but there never happen'd any farther Interruption in the free Discharge of his Water.

But that I may put an end to this Chapter, and with it finish the whole Subject of the *Gonorrhæa*; I would have it observed, that I, designedly, forbear discoursing of the *Bubo*, which most Physicians treat of when they write of the *Gonorrhæa*, and its Symptoms; and that because the Blood has not received any venereal Taint while the Corruption is altogether confined to the *Lacunæ*, and from them is discharged into the *Urethra*: Whereas the Blood itself is corrupted, either from restraining the Running, but most commonly by a *Shanker*, when the *Bubo* is formed: Which, on that account, must be reckon'd among the first Symptoms of the *Lues*, but never among those of a *Gonorrhæa*.





C H A P. XII.

The Sum of what is already set forth with much Argument and Labour, reduced to the shortest and easiest manner of apprehending it.

THAT I may now put an end to this Work, and comprize in few Words all that has been shewn in this Book, and at the same time provide for those Readers that cannot bear a long, serious, and laborious Application to Arguments, Dissection and Experiments; but soon tire of so great a multitude of things that are absolutely necessary to be understood in order to know this one thing, the Nature of a *Gonorrhœa* and of a *Shanker*, these being the whole of the Venereal Disease that falls under our present Consideration. Let those, therefore, that have their Ease so much at Heart lay aside the many Reasonings that are to be met with in this Performance, as if they were

were either *false*, *superfluous* or *useless*; but let them remember by what Steps I got into the Nature and Seat of a *Gonorrhæa*; how I have deduced the Method of Cure from them; and how from both these I have discovered all other Symptoms, that seem'd to compose the whole Doctrine of the *Gonorrhæa*; even up to the forming the *Pox*, or *Lues Venerea*.

As the Symptoms of a *Gonorrhæa* are very obvious, little perplexed with the Symptoms of other Diseases, that often cross our Inquiries on other Occasions, so, by investigating them, we find; that the *Matter* of a *Gonorrhæa* is a *natural* Liquor corrupted; and this Corruption being sharp, and stimulating, gives the Quantity of the *Running*; which Quantity is always proportionable to the Degree of the Sharpness, while the Liquor is of its natural thickness.

This *Cause* is so very universal; that any Sharpness, coming into the Liquor of the *Lacuna*, never fails to increase the Quantity of its *Efflux*. Hence we became apprized of the Nature of the *Fluor Albus*, without a particular Inquiry

quiry into it, and of an analogous Running in Men; both very consonant to Experience; but both unseen, because we were not fully instructed in the Method of discovering unknown Symptoms, from the Nature of the Disease.

We know, likewise, that this Running not only comes from the *Lacunæ*, but most commonly from the first *Lacuna*; and though what is said seems to be spoke of the *Lacunæ* of Men, yet it is every whit as true of the *Lacunæ* of Women; which they have in great abundance, not only at the Opening of their *Urethra* into the *Vagina*, but up the whole Length of their *Urethra*; but as the *Lacunæ* of Men open towards the *Glans*, so the *Lacunæ*, in the *Urethra* of Women, open towards the *Bladder*; which is of great Use to be observed.

Here we are taught; how a great Quantity of the Corruption is the Cause of a *Shanker*, and a less Quantity the Cause of a *Gonorrhæa*: How the natural Liquor of the *Lacunæ* being grosser does not run out, even though it grows sharper, and is the Cause of the *Algedo*. How the Liquor of the *Lacuna*

cunnæ suffers the *Urethra* to be inflamed, and concurs as a Cause of its Inflammation, and thereby produces the *Pain* in *Erection*, and a *Heat* of *Urine*; tho' this Inflammation is often encreased, by the Sharpness of the Medicines, that are given for the Cure of the *Gonorrhæa*. We are likewise informed, that the *Gleet*, and *Carnosity*, are always produced by the Practice of the Medicines for curing a *Gonorrhæa*, and the *Swelling* of the *Testicles* most commonly on the same Account.

But as these Symptoms flow from the corrupted Streams of the *Lacunæ*, so the *Phimosis* and *Periphimosis* proceed from the *Shankers*. When these things are duly represented, the Design of curing a *Gonorrhæa* lies open to our View; for either the Stock of Corruption must be run off, or we must destroy its Sharpness; which is indeed the destroying the Corruption itself. Hereby we become apprized, how far any Medicine can serve us in pursuing either of these Purposes; and how some Medicines only remedy the ill Effects of some others; though those have passed for being as necessary, as any of the former.

It

It must not be forgot how plainly the surprizing Structure of the *Penis* has been laid open to us by Anatomy, and how bountifully Nature has recompensed our Labour, in exposing to the Sight whatever was formerly found by Reasoning; so that hereafter we may trust our Reason, in guiding us, from a few Symptoms, into the Nature of a Disease; since, in most Diseases, our Eye-sight can make our Conclusions more obvious, though not more true. How easily do we apprehend how a *Gonorrhœa* is got, when we see the *Urethra* under the *Glans* is far from being shut close, in the strongest Erection; and, just beyond that, is the great *Lacuna*; whereinto, on this account, there is an easy Passage for the Corruption under the *Glans*, and as easy an Admittance into the *Lacuna*. The Liquor of the *Lacuna* is easily corrupted, and flows out in an extraordinary Quantity, and, with it, the hideous Train of Symptoms already described; and which, at first, led us into their Cause; but every one whereof may be now read out of this Book of Nature.

F I N I S.



